

CAZON


library

XL
-1993
C67

Government
Publications

"A Credit to This Province"





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2022 with funding from
University of Toronto

<https://archive.org/details/31761115500001>

"A Credit To This Province"

**A History of the Ontario Legislative Library
and its Predecessors, 1792-1992**

Researched and written by Fiona M. Watson

Edited by Elizabeth Hulse



Toronto
Ontario Legislative Library
1993

Canadian Cataloguing in Publication Data

Watson, Fiona M.

A credit to this province : a history of the Ontario Legislative Library and its predecessors, 1792-1992

Includes bibliographical references.

ISBN 0-7778-0913-3

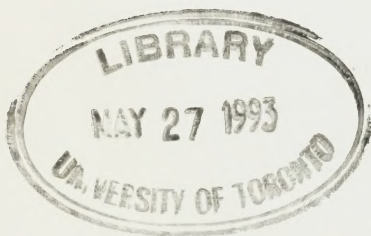
1. Ontario. Legislative Library--History. 2. Ontario. Legislative Library, Research and Information Services--History. 3. Libraries, Governmental, administrative, etc.--Ontario--History. I. Hulse, Elizabeth, 1939- II. Ontario Legislative Library. III. Title. IV. Title: A history of the Ontario Legislative Library and its predecessors, 1792-1992.

Z736.O5W37 1993

027.5713

C93-092526-2

Cette publication n'existe qu'en anglais. Pour tout renseignement, s'adresser à la Bibliothèque de l'Assemblée législative, Queen's Park, Toronto M7A 1A9.



Cover: "The First Legislature of Upper Canada," by Frederick S. Challener based on a watercolour sketch by Charles W. Jefferys (The Ontario Art Collection). Photo: Thomas Moore Photography Inc.

FOREWORD

The Ontario Legislative Library is the lineal descendent of the parliamentary libraries of the Province of Upper Canada (1792-1841) and the united Province of Canada (1841-1867).

The Legislative Library of Upper Canada began with a small book collection to assist members in their jobs as legislators, but it was not until 1816 that it was formally created by an Act of the Legislature -- only nine years after the founding of the British House of Commons Library. And, although there had been various committees which gave their attention to Library matters, it was not until 1827 that the first Librarian was appointed.

The establishment of the united Province of Canada in 1841 marked the beginning of a peripatetic period for the Legislature and its Library as the capital moved between Toronto, Kingston, Montreal, Quebec, and finally, in 1865, Ottawa. It was during this period that the libraries of Upper Canada and Lower Canada were merged into collections to serve the Legislative Council and Legislative Assembly of the Province of Canada. At Confederation in 1867, these collections provided the foundation of the Library of Parliament, Ottawa.

In 1867, steps were taken by the Ontario Legislature to establish a new Legislative Library, which had been recognized in the standing orders of the House. Since Confederation, the Library has been responsible administratively to the Speaker of the Legislative Assembly (1867-1899), the Treasurer (1899-1921), the Minister of Education (1921-1964), the Provincial Secretary (1964-1972), and the Minister of Government Services (1972-1976). On 1 April 1976, the Legislative Library became a division of the Office of the Assembly under the authority of the Speaker.

I would like to commend the work of Fiona Watson, Reference Librarian, whose interest and dedication in undertaking this history have resulted in a documented account not only of the Legislative Library but also of certain activities of successive Legislatures over the past two hundred years. Through her research, we learn of the important reports of the various committees and commissions which have had a major impact on the Library from the Fothergill report of 1827 to the Camp Commission reports of the 1970s. We learn also of the human side of the Library from its first Librarian, Robert Baldwin Sullivan, through to Alpheus Todd, appointed at

the age of fifteen and later to become the first Parliamentary Librarian of Canada as well as a distinguished authority on parliamentary procedure, and to the colourful Avern Pardoe, a one-time managing editor of *The Globe* who served with great distinction for twenty-three years covering the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries.

Today, as it builds on two centuries of service, the Ontario Legislative Library houses a collection of more than 90,000 books, tens of thousands of government publications, nearly 1,000 periodicals, more than 300 current newspapers and approximately 1,850 other serials. In addition, the Library has more than one million microforms as well as a collection of audiotapes, videotapes, maps, and compact discs.

This history is one of several publications by the Legislative Library to mark the 200th anniversary of the first Parliament of Upper Canada, which took place at Newark (now Niagara-on-the-Lake) on 17 September 1792. This year also marks the 100th anniversary of the formal opening of the Legislative Building at Queen's Park on 4 April 1893.

Brian Land
Executive Director
Ontario Legislative Library
1 February 1993

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Foreword	iii
List of Illustrations	ix
Introduction	xv
 Province of Upper Canada, 1792-1841	 3
Prologue	3
A Promising Start	6
The Fothergill Report	8
The Committee of 1837	15
Books for Legislators and Gentlemen	17
 Province of Canada, 1841-1867	 25
A Peripatetic Capital	25
The Librarians	26
Assembling the Collections	28
A Library for Each House	31
The Fire of 1849	34
Rebuilding the Collections	36
Georges-Barthélemy Faribault	40
Another Set-back	42
The Formation of an Extensive Library	45
Alpheus Todd	48
A Return to Toronto	51

A Credit to This Province

Works of the Greatest Utility	53
Quebec Once Again	56
A Challenge to the Library	58
Ottawa	62
 Province of Ontario	 67
 A Credit to This Province: 1867-1898	 67
 The Beginnings	 67
Samuel James Watson	69
William Houston	72
William T.R. Preston	77
 The Era of Avern Pardoe: 1898-1921	 80
 A Colourful Personality	 80
Books of Every Possible Kind	83
The Fire of 1909	90
A New Foundation for the Library	93
A Plan Entirely New	98
An Expanding Clientele	101
Too Many Masters	107

Table of Contents

Building on Strengths: 1921-1973	110
Arthur Trollope Wilgress	110
Edith King and Mildred Fraser	116
Jean Kerfoot	120
Intimations of Change	128
 A New Era: 1973 to the Present	 131
The Camp Commission	131
Brian Land	136
 Facing the Challenge	 143
 Appendix 1: Locations of the Legislatures, 1792 to Date	 145
 Appendix 2: Librarians of the Legislatures of the Province of Upper Canada, the Province of Canada, and the Province of Ontario	 147
 Notes	 149
 Bibliography	 197
 Index	 211

ILLUSTRATIONS

The first parliament buildings at York, located at the foot of Parliament Street, were used from 1797 until destroyed by fire in 1813.

(By Alf Sandham; National Archives of Canada, C-8780.)

facing p.8

Second parliament building, on or adjacent to the site of the first buildings, in use from 1820 until destroyed by fire in 1824.

facing p.9

Robert Baldwin Sullivan, Librarian, 1827-1836
(National Archives of Canada, C-28940)

facing p.10

The third parliament buildings, at Front and Simcoe Streets, housed the Legislature at various times between 1832 and Confederation and from 1867 until 1892.

(Attributed to Owen Staples, c. 1889, after a watercolour by J.G. Howard; Baldwin Room, Metropolitan Toronto Reference Library, T-11106)

facing p.12

Kingston General Hospital where the first Parliament of the Province of Canada met, 1841-43.

(Archives of Ontario, S-975)

facing p.28

Dr. William Winder, Librarian, 1836-1856
(National Archives of Canada, C-126093)

facing p.29

Parliament House, in the converted St. Anne Market, Montreal, where the Province of Canada Legislature met from 1844 until 1849.

(By A. Kollner, 1848; National Archives of Canada, C-13425)

facing p.34

Another view of Parliament House in Montreal; the building was destroyed by fire during the 1849 riots.

(In *The Illustrated London News*, 19 May 1849, p. 313; National Archives of Canada, C-2726)

facing p.35

Parliament buildings, Quebec City, which housed the Province of Canada Legislature from 1852 to 1854. (Original by A.J. Russell; lithograph by Bourme; National Archives of Canada, C-46906) facing p.42

Another view of the Quebec parliament buildings, accidentally destroyed by fire in 1854. Volunteers can be seen throwing books from the windows of the new wing housing the Library. (National Archives of Canada, C-47898) facing p.43

Alpheus Todd, Librarian 1856-1867; first Librarian of Parliament, 1867-1884 (National Archives of Canada, C-1128) facing p.50

Rear view of the Front Street parliament buildings, probably during the period 1856-75, when the Library was located on the second floor (above the Tuscan colonnade). (By William J. Thomson, 1896; Baldwin Room, Metropolitan Toronto Reference Library, T-12042) facing p.52

The Library as it may have been in the 1850s. (By William J. Thomson, 1896; Baldwin Room, Metropolitan Toronto Reference Library, T-12047) facing p.53

The Legislature met in this building in Quebec City between 1860 and 1865. (Livernois; National Archives of Canada, C-6632) facing p.58

Front Street parliament buildings, 1884. From 1875 until 1892 the Library was located just to the left of the main entrance behind the pedimented windows. (Collection of the Interparliamentary and Public Relations Branch, Ontario Legislative Assembly) facing p.72

Rev. William Inglis, Librarian, 1881-1883 (Hunter and Company, Toronto) facing p.73

William Houston, Librarian, 1883-1892 (M.O. Hammond)	facing p.74
During the period 1875-92, the Library was housed in the former Legislative Council Chamber whose arches can be seen above the books in the upper gallery. The gentleman standing on the right is thought to be the Librarian, William Houston. (Toronto Photograph Company, 1892; Archives of Ontario, S-1357)	facing p.75
When the new Legislative Building opened at Queen's Park in 1893, the Library was located in the west wing and remained there until 1909. (Baldwin Room, Metropolitan Toronto Reference Library, T-10061)	facing p.78
William Thomas Rochester Preston, Librarian, 1893-1898 (National Archives of Canada, C-6626)	facing p.79
Avern Pardoe, Librarian, 1898-1921 (Pardoe Family)	facing p.80
In 1909 a fire devastated the Legislative Building's west wing including the Library. (Ontario Legislative Library Collection)	facing p.90
The Legislative Building's north wing, completed in 1912, is linked to the main building by a long hallway. (Ontario Legislative Library Collection)	facing p.91
Arthur Trollope Wilgress, Librarian, 1921-1935 (Brockville Museum)	facing p.110
James John Talman, Acting Librarian, 1935-1939 (Ontario Legislative Library Collection)	facing p.116

A Credit to This Province

- Mildred Alys Fraser, Librarian, 1949-1963
(Ontario Dept. of Travel and Publicity, 1959; Ontario
Legislative Library Collection) facing p.117
- Jean Rodgers Kerfoot, Librarian, 1963-1973
(Ontario Legislative Library Collection) facing p.120
- Southwest corner of the stacks after the renovations.
(H.R. Jowett Photography; Ontario Legislative
Library Collection) facing p.124
- The Library's main inquiry desk as it appeared in
1953.
(Ontario Dept. of Travel and Publicity; Ontario
Legislative Library Collection) following p.124
- After extensive renovations in 1965-66, the main
inquiry desk looked like this.
(Ontario Legislative Library Collection) following p.124
- The newspaper section, 1953.
(Ontario Dept. of Travel and Publicity; Ontario
Legislative Library Collection) following p.124
- The newspaper section in 1967 after the renovations.
(H.R. Jowett Photography; Ontario Legislative
Library Collection) following p.124
- A part of the legal collection, 1953.
(Ontario Dept. of Travel and Publicity; Ontario
Legislative Library Collection) following p.124
- Northwest corner of the Library in 1967, showing the
legal collection on the right.
(H.R. Jowett Photography; Ontario Legislative
Library Collection) following p.124

Doris Evelyn Wagg, Acting Librarian, 1973-74;
Librarian, 1974-1977
(Ontario Legislative Library Collection) facing p.136

Eileen Patricia Hay, Senior Librarian in Charge,
1977-1978
(Paul Smith Photography; Ontario Legislative Library
Collection) facing p.137

Reginald Brian Land, Director, 1978-1985; Executive
Director, 1985-1993
(Rob Leonard, Legislative Photographer; Ontario
Legislative Library Collection) facing p.138

The Members' Reading Room as it looked in 1972.
(H.R. Jowett Photography; Ontario Legislative
Library Collection) facing p.142

A view of the Members' Reading Room in 1993.
(Rob Leonard, Legislative Photographer; Ontario
Legislative Library Collection) facing p.143

Senior Staff of the Library, 1992 (first row, left to
right): Linda Reid, Cynthia Smith, Donna Burton,
Mary Dickerson; (second row) Brian Tobin, Pamela
Stoksik, Wyley Powell, Brian Land
(Rob Leonard, Legislative Photographer; Ontario
Legislative Library Collection) facing p.144

INTRODUCTION

In 1992 Ontario celebrated two hundred years of responsible government in the province. From the first session of the first parliament of Upper Canada in 1792, and throughout its history, a library for legislators has been an integral part of its growth and evolution. The purpose of this publication is to provide a thorough recounting of the two-hundred-year history of the Ontario Legislative Library from its humble beginnings in the Province of Upper Canada, through the Province of Canada its rebirth in the Province of Ontario, to its present-day stature. The most complete history of the Ontario Legislative Library to date has been a thirty-six-page publication in 1969 by former staff member Ola Cudney.

The key sources of information for this work are the reports of the Librarian and the library committees, the public accounts and estimates, the journals, sessional papers and appendices of the legislatures of Upper Canada, the Province of Canada, and Ontario, the Legislative Library files at the Archives of Ontario which include the letterbooks of the Librarian, and various archival files at the Legislative Library. Also useful have been a number of departmental, personal, and other files at the Ontario and National Archives, as well as the numerous government documents and secondary sources listed in the bibliography.

The story of the Library is one of many challenges. During the Upper Canada period the Library literally struggled for existence. Funding was reluctantly granted, and it was only because of the strident voices of some members and individuals, such as Reformer William Lyon Mackenzie, that the Library was able to stay on its feet after being formally established in 1816. When the Upper Canada collection was merged with those of the Lower Canada Assembly and Council libraries in 1841, it was only one-fifth the size of the Lower Canada collections. While funding was quite reliable through the Province of Canada and Ontario periods, questions were raised from time to time about library expenditure.

The five fires over the course of the Library's history sometimes proved disastrous. The fire of 1813 is said to have destroyed any collection of books that existed at the time. The Library was almost totally destroyed in the fires of 1849 and 1909, and the governments of the day showed their commitment by granting significant funding for rebuilding the collection.

Generous donations from private, commercial, and government sources were an indication of the high esteem in which the Library was held.

The Library has remained in one location since 1912, but during the Upper Canada and Province of Canada periods it was frequently moved from place to place. Fires during the Upper Canada period were responsible for many moves to often makeshift accommodation. During the Province of Canada period, the system of perambulating capital cities, as well as the fires of 1849 and 1854, necessitated frequent moves. In an age where, as one legislator facetiously remarked, two moves were as good as a fire, the collection suffered surprisingly little damage in the course of its frequent relocations. Many of the buildings used during the pre-Confederation period were not designed as parliament buildings, and accommodation for the Library must frequently have been less than ideal.

There were various reasons for the strong support for the Library in the face of these challenges. The most obvious reason was that the legislators needed books to help them in their work. In 1812 members were "particularly anxious" that books in a list presented to the House be purchased since they had been borrowing them from the person authorized to sell them. After the fires of 1849 and 1909, the priority in rebuilding the collections was the "working end" of the Library, those sources indispensable to the needs of the members. The significant funding to the Library following the report of the Camp Commission in the 1970s was an acknowledgment of the role of the Library in assisting legislators to perform effectively.

The Library's role as a source of information for the public was another motivation for support. In the early years, the lack of public libraries placed the Library in an important position as a resource for the citizens of the province, and as early as 1827 a library committee report drew attention to this role. William Lyon Mackenzie's *Colonial Advocate* in the same year pointed out the need for a good library "to which the youth of this colony can have access," and the appeals from the Speaker for donations after the 1849 fire used as one justification the loss felt by the general public. The Ontario Library was used for a number of years by the civil service, Ontario teachers, legal practitioners, and those members of the public who could not find the information they required elsewhere, or who wished to consult United States government documents for which the Library was a depository. The Camp Commission re-established the Library's primary role as a service to members

of the Ontario Legislature, and today the province's citizens are well served by a library which provides top-quality service to their representatives in the Assembly.

The Library has also been regarded as an institution whose stature reflects on the province itself. The library committee of 1845 stated its intention of building a collection "worthy in every respect the Legislative Assembly of Canada." "No reasonable expenditure," it said, should be spared to build a library that would be a "credit to the province." Librarian William Preston predicted in 1896 that the Library would in a few years "assume such proportions as will be a credit to this province," and Provincial Secretary William Hanna described the Library after the 1909 fire as "one of the finest assets of this province."

The Library has experienced some problematical reporting structures. Established under the direction of the Speaker from the Upper Canada period, it was shifted to different departments during the Ontario period a number of times while still retaining its official ties to the Speaker. It was firmly placed under the jurisdiction of the Speaker once again 1976, in the newly created Office of the Assembly. Despite proposals from librarians Avern Pardoe and, over fifty years later, Jean Kerfoot, there is still no legislation formally establishing the Library today. However, reference is made to the Library in the standing orders of the Legislative Assembly, as it was in the early standing orders.

Over the past fifteen years, the Library, under the direction of R. Brian Land has expanded its collections and services to meet the information needs of modern legislators. Today the Library is a thriving, essential part of the Ontario Legislature and a testimony to the effort and commitment of its librarians and the elected members it serves.

This publication represents the efforts of many people. My colleagues Bob Gardner and Mary Hanson took over my regular duties to allow me to work on this project. Their cheerfulness in the face of a sometimes overwhelming workload was truly amazing, and their moral support was invaluable. Their contribution to the completion of this work has been a major one. Effie Kastris word-processed endless revisions of this work with great competence and good humour. Maureen Perryman and June Pae consistently produced meticulous work in research and note checking.

A Credit to This Province

Deputy Executive Director Mary Dickerson took on the unenviable task of shepherding this project through its final stages while I was in Australia for seven months. Editor Elizabeth Hulse made sense of the whole thing.

Fiona Watson
February 1993

*Province of
Upper Canada
1792 - 1841*

Prologue

The Constitutional Act of 1791 (31 George III, c.31), passed by the British parliament on 10 June and proclaimed in force on 26 December 1791, divided the old Province of Quebec into the provinces of Upper and Lower Canada and laid the foundation for representative government. The government of both provinces was modelled on that of Great Britain and consisted of a Lieutenant-Governor, an appointed Legislative Council, and an elected House of Assembly. The Lieutenant-Governor formulated the general policy of the Government, but all legislation required the consent of both the Legislative Council and the House of Assembly. The first Parliament of Upper Canada consisted of Lieutenant-Governor John Graves Simcoe, a Legislative Council of not fewer than seven members, and a House of Assembly of sixteen members. It opened on 17 September 1792 at Newark (now Niagara-on-the-Lake). In 1796 the seat of government was moved from Newark to York (now Toronto), where it remained until the Province of Canada came into being in 1841.

Many sources have credited Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe with the founding of the province's Legislative Library. In 1791 he wrote to Sir Joseph Banks, president of the Royal Society, with the suggestion that the British government allow him a "sum of Money to be laid out for a Public Library, to be composed of such books as might be useful to the Colony."¹ Writing later that year to the Secretary of State for Home Affairs, Simcoe included his plans for a "Public Library," which he hoped would assist him in establishing a society superior in "Morals, in Manners, in Industry, in Arts and Sciences" to that of the Americans on the other side of Lake Ontario.² It is not clear whether Simcoe intended this "Public Library" to be used by the legislators of the new province. In any case, the first record of a collection of documents belonging to the Legislature does not appear until 1800, four years after Simcoe had left the province, and a legislative library was not in fact formally established until 1816.

On 16 June 1800 a committee of the House of Assembly was struck to "examine into and report upon such books, papers, and records as belong to this House."³ The committee discovered that the House possessed only its own manuscript journals and some journals and statutes of Quebec and Lower Canada that had been sent as a courtesy by the Speaker of that province's House of Assembly.⁴ The Assembly of Upper Canada, in a

Committee of the Whole, then drew up a list of books and stationery that it deemed necessary for the use of the Legislature. The list was as follows:

1. Large Blank Book for the Journals to be fairly copied into
 1. Large Blank Book for the Laws to be copied into
 1. Set of the British Statutes at Large.
 1. Flatsells [*sic*] Precedents.
 1. Blackstone's Commentaries.
 1. Burns' Justice.
 1. The Law of Parliament.
- Half a dozen complete sets of the Provincial Laws of Upper Canada.
1. Glass Book case.⁵

At the first opportunity to select books to assist them in their work, the legislators had chosen the statutes of the mother country and a few commentaries on law and parliamentary practice. The legal works included the "well-known collection of parliamentary precedents compiled by John Hatsell . . . Clerk of the House of Commons at the end of the 18th century"⁶ and Sir William Blackstone's *Commentaries* on the common law of England, "highly influential in England, in all the common law territories of the Empire."⁷ A practical frame of mind was demonstrated by the inclusion of a glass bookcase and a concern for the taxpayers' money by the reduction of the sum voted, from £70 to £30, because the volumes could be "otherwise obtained."⁸

In the next few years there are recorded in the journals requests for money for the purchase of other materials. In 1802 the House of Assembly voted to ask for £100 to purchase books, and an amount of £18 was granted in 1806. Two years earlier a grant of £175 for the purchase of the statute laws of England had appeared on the books;⁹ however, this money was not spent until 1812, when a statute calling for an extension of the provisions of the 1804 act in order to purchase the "Statutes of Great Britain and other books for the use of the Provincial legislature" was passed.¹⁰

In 1797, following the transfer of the capital to York (Toronto), the second Legislature met in the recently completed parliament buildings at the foot of Parliament Street overlooking the bay. They consisted of two brick wings that were later joined together by a covered passageway.¹¹ In these first buildings, accommodations for the books and documents of the

Legislature were quite humble. In 1801 the Clerk of the Assembly, whose office probably housed the collection, informed the Speaker that his duties required "the means of preserving papers and records in such a manner as may be conducive to their security and proper arrangement" and that "boxes, desks and tables are articles of absolute and immediate necessity, and of which the office is at present wholly destitute."¹² The security of the records soon proved to be inadequate. The following year the Clerk reported that they had been broken into during the past recess, and he again requested that something be done for their "safe custody."¹³

Further concern for the safety of the documents was expressed in the 1804 Throne Speech. Noting the renewal of hostilities between Britain and France, Lieutenant-Governor Peter Hunter commented, "The dangerous state of the public records and evidence to title of all the landed property of the Province, from want of proper places of security for their deposit, certainly calls for redress. . . . It is unnecessary for me to enter upon any comment on the irretrievable calamity and evil which would arise to the King's subjects if, by fire or otherwise, any serious accident should befall these records."¹⁴

Hunter obviously felt that the existing parliament buildings were inadequate, and he called for the erection of new ones. The result was an act in 1804 that provided for the funding of a public building to house safely the "public records, documents, and instruments, and all other books, papers and writings which concern or relate to the general interest and property."¹⁵ One of the designs for the proposed new building provided space for two library rooms, one on each side of the main entrance and next to the legislative chambers.¹⁶ The funds for this building were not forthcoming, however, and it was never built.¹⁷

In 1812, during the deliberations over the act to purchase the statutes of Great Britain and other books for the use of the Legislature,¹⁸ a list of books and prices was presented to the House; unfortunately, this list does not appear in the journals. Ironically, members were "particularly anxious" the books in the list be purchased because they had been borrowing them that session from the person authorized to sell them to the Legislature.¹⁹ Such a state of affairs indicates how strongly a collection of reference materials was needed.

In these early years the legislators needed books to assist them in the basic functions of the Legislature: legal texts to provide a background for formulating the laws of the new province and books on parliamentary procedure to ensure that the operations of the Legislature were carried out correctly. Other titles purchased - a dictionary, Debrett's *Parliamentary Register*, an almanac, and the Montreal and York newspapers²⁰ - provided information about people, institutions, and current events in the Canadas and the mother country and a record of the debates in the British Parliament. These items were probably used by the staff of the Legislature, particularly the Clerk's office, as much as by the legislators. Unfortunately, whatever books and documents were put together over these years were destroyed in April 1813, when the parliament buildings were burned during the American invasion of York.²¹

A Promising Start

Three years later the Legislative Library of Upper Canada was formally established with "An Act to Appropriate a Sum of Money for Providing a Library for the Use of the Legislative Council and the House of Assembly of the Province."²² The act did not provide a definition of the role of the Library beyond stating that the collection was for the use of the two Houses. The Speaker of the Assembly and a member of the Legislative Council were given responsibility for carrying out the provisions of the act. The sum of £800 was provided to purchase books and maps. This amount is in "striking contrast" with the £3,000 voted that year for the purchase of a gift of plate for Lieutenant-Governor Francis Gore, in gratitude for his "firm, upright, and liberal administration."²³

In 1817 committees of the Assembly and Council met to discuss the "safe keeping of the Provincial Library." They agreed on a number of "temporary regulations" that named the Clerk "Librarian ad interim," established borrowing rules, requested that the Librarian attempt to retrieve missing books, and authorized further meetings during recesses and the reporting of additional regulations or provisions for the Library.²⁴

The rules read as follows:

- 1st. That as the books are in the Clerk's office of the House of Assembly, he be requested to take charge of them as Librarian ad interim, for which service he be allowed a compensation in the Contingent Account of the Session.
- 2nd. That no Member of either House be allowed to take away any book without permission of the House to which it belongs, and that a memorandum of the book taken away be left with the Librarian.
- 3rd. That the Librarian be desired to use his endeavours to collect the books that may now be missing.
- 4th. That a Committee of Conference be authorized to meet during any adjournment of either or both Houses, and to report from time to time to their respective Houses such regulations or provisions as they may have agreed to.²⁵

Although these regulations were described as "temporary," they seem to have been the only ones put together. Twenty years later there were still no permanent rules in existence, since a select committee on the Library at that time announced its intention of setting up a code.²⁶

The following year a bill was passed requesting the appropriation of funds to enlarge the collection, but the bill was reserved by the Lieutenant-Governor. The Library at this time was closed to the public, and even former members of the Legislature were allowed only limited access. The press, however, were apparently permitted to use the Library. In 1825 the Speaker authorized the Clerk to display the votes of the House and orders of the day "in some public place in the Library . . . for the benefit of such of the editors of the newspapers in York, as may desire to publish them."²⁷

The first regulation in 1817 had recommended that the Clerk of the Assembly take charge of the books as "Librarian ad interim" since they were in his office. But the first Librarian was not appointed until 1827, and the Clerk was thus responsible for the day-to-day operation of the Library. It was a logical choice since he looked after the official papers of the House and purchased books from time to time.²⁸ As specified in the regulations, the Clerk received some compensation for his extra duties,²⁹ an amount that William Lyon Mackenzie in 1827 would describe as "quite inadequate to the

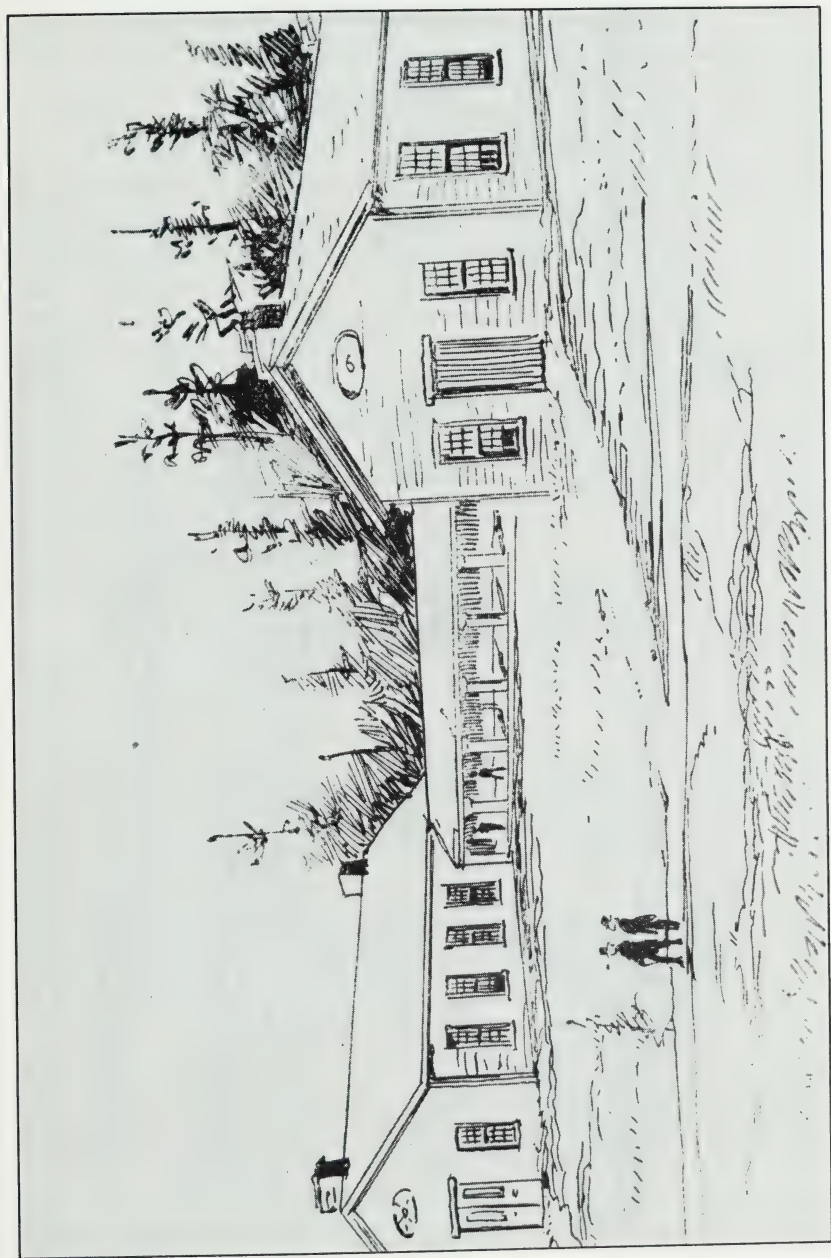
duties required."³⁰ In light of his other responsibilities, he probably had little time to look after the Library. Continued calls for the return of books by members show that he was unsuccessful in controlling the exit of books.³¹ However, he apparently found time to move the collection into the new parliament buildings in 1820, as well as to purchase new furniture for the two Houses.³²

A catalogue published in 1817 lists between 750 and 800 volumes "purchased to replace books lost during the American occupation of York" and includes the works of Bacon, Montesquieu, Shakespeare, Smollett, and Swift, Malthus on population, Adam Smith's *Wealth of Nations*, the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, dictionaries, periodicals, a folio atlas, and 179 volumes of "Parliamentary History and Debates."³³

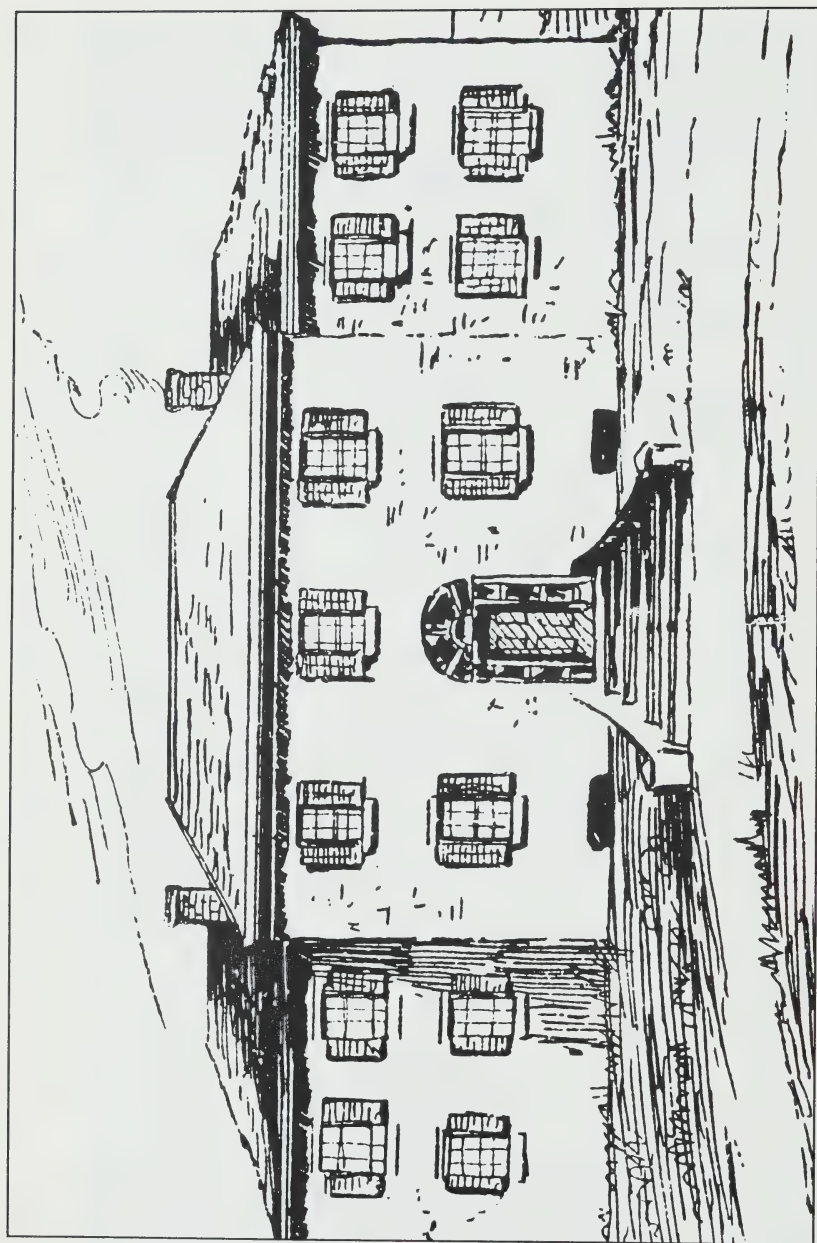
Thus by 1818 the Library had made a promising start. However, the following years did not fulfil this promise. The itinerant nature of the Legislature, which moved repeatedly until new parliament buildings were completed in 1820, cannot have helped. Neither can the fact that the second buildings were burned down in 1824, though the Library itself was saved. The Legislature had been housed in the luxurious Jordan's Hotel for the session of 1814³⁴ and had then moved into a "rough-cast, commodious cottage building," which was known as The Lawn and later became the home of Chief Justice William Henry Draper. The buildings completed in 1820 presumably contained a library room, since designs for an earlier building had provided space for one.³⁵ Furthermore, Clerk Grant Powell's report on the fire that destroyed the building in December 1824 states that although it had originated in the north wing occupied by his own office and committee rooms and had destroyed all the papers of the Assembly office, the Library sustained little damage.³⁶ It is hard to imagine how it could have survived if it had been housed, as in the past, in the Clerk's office.

The Fothergill Report

Over the next years it became obvious that little was being done to control the exit of books from the Library or to plan for additions to the collection. These facts did not escape the notice of members or of the press. Individual members, as well as joint committees of both Houses, raised the issue of missing books and called for their return to the Library. A joint



The first parliament buildings at York, located at the foot of Parliament Street, were used from 1797 until destroyed by fire in 1813.



Second parliament building, on or adjacent to the site of the first buildings,
in use from 1820 until destroyed by fire in 1824.

committee report in 1824 stated that without the appointment of a permanent librarian, "no regularity can be expected to be observed in the Library."³⁷ A long list of missing titles appeared in the *Upper Canada Gazette* of 30 December 1826. Members brought up in the House the "augmentation and preservation" of the Library, the appointment of a librarian, and the issuing of library regulations. A joint conference of both Houses discussed the appointment of a librarian with a salary and an annual appropriation for additions to the collection.³⁸ Finally, William Lyon Mackenzie issued a lengthy denunciation of the Library in the *Colonial Advocate* on 11 January 1827. Referring to the list of missing books that had appeared in the *Gazette* less than two weeks earlier, he condemned the "improper management" of the Library. He claimed that it had cost the province "upwards of £3,000" and that it was now in a "wretched state," with books "scattered and lost" rather than annually increased. Emphasizing the tremendous value of a good library to the members and the public, he called for a full-time custodian who would enforce the regulations and for a library that would be enlarged and kept open from eight in the morning until eight at night all year long, not just during the few short months of the session.

This forceful article may have contributed to the decision of the Legislative Council less than three weeks later to call for the renewal of the previous session's conference on the Library.³⁹ That discussion had ended with no report because the committee of the House, having received no instructions, had been unable to determine the "specific object of the meeting."⁴⁰ The new conference was far more fruitful. On 10 February 1827 Charles Fothergill, chairman of the House committee and Member for Durham, presented a report which stated that the Library was of "little public use" and had "fallen into decay from the want of a librarian" and from lack of funding to increase the collection. The report called for measures to have books returned, an immediate appropriation of £200, an annual appropriation of £100, the appointment of a full-time librarian with a salary to attend the Library from nine in the morning to nine in the evening, and the removal of the Library to a location that was less of a "thoroughfare."⁴¹ The Legislative Council accepted the committee's resolutions,⁴² and an immediate result was the appointment of a librarian at a salary of £50 per year.⁴³ The Library may also have been moved to a better location since a journal entry of 18 March 1828 refers to a committee meeting in "the apartment provided for the library," and a sum for library furniture appears in the 1828 contingent accounts.⁴⁴

The resolutions for an immediate sum of money for the Library and an annual appropriation, however, were not dealt with so quickly. Over the next years, a number of members and joint committees would make suggestions for funds to purchase books and remind the Houses of the resolutions of the Fothergill report. Some of these would be made by William Lyon Mackenzie, who had been elected to the Legislature in 1828.⁴⁵

Applications for the position of Librarian had been received by the Government as early as 1825.⁴⁶ However, it was not until January or February 1827 that an appointment was made. Robert Baldwin Sullivan, a young law student, was the successful candidate, although his name does not appear amongst the applicants. A modern biography has credited his connection to the prominent Baldwin family with obtaining the position for him.⁴⁷ Sullivan's salary of £50 was considerably more than the £6 suggested by Mackenzie and the £12 allowed to the Clerk during the last few years of his tenure as "Librarian ad interim."⁴⁸ In comparison with other officers of the Legislature, the Librarian was paid the same amount as the chaplains of the two Houses and the Sergeant-at-Arms. The Clerks of the Houses received an annual salary of £200, as did the Speaker of the Assembly.⁴⁹

Sullivan's role as Librarian is hard to determine. On the basis of the Fothergill report and perhaps that of a joint committee earlier the same year,⁵⁰ it would appear that the Librarian was to be the custodian of the books, to enforce rules established by the Speakers, and to attend in the Library while the House was sitting (at that time, about three months of the year). There is no suggestion that he might be responsible for the selection or purchase of books. Indeed, when in January 1836 the Speaker of the Assembly informed the House that £500 intended for books was missing, he stated that he and the Speaker of the Legislative Council had consulted on their selection.⁵¹

One of Sullivan's first duties was to attempt to bring together the scattered collection. A notice in the *United Empire Loyalist* of 7 April 1827 asked members to return any books or maps belonging to the Library that they had in their possession.⁵² In 1828 Sullivan was paid an additional remuneration of £25 for attempting to recover the books and for arranging them and preparing a catalogue. When the Legislature moved into new buildings in 1832, he was given the responsibility of superintending the



Robert Baldwin Sullivan, Librarian, 1827-1836

furnishing and "fitting up" of the Library.⁵³ Aside from these items, there is nothing to indicate Sullivan's duties as Librarian. His salary appears regularly in the public accounts, often with an additional sum attached but with no details as to how it was spent.⁵⁴ There do not appear to be any annual reports of the Librarian extant.

If, as recommended by the Fothergill report, the Librarian was required to be in the Library only while the Legislature was in session,⁵⁵ then Sullivan was free for the greater part of the year. During his term as Librarian, he was in fact active in other areas. He was called to the bar, he campaigned for his uncle William Warren Baldwin in the 1828 election, he carried on a law practice with his cousin Robert Baldwin, and he became Mayor of Toronto.⁵⁶

The first resolution of the Fothergill report had stated, "It is important to the *welfare of the province* to have a library at the seat of government so situated as to be accessible at all times" (*italics added*).⁵⁷ A further elaboration of the Library's significance appears in a resolution of the House in 1830, which states that

as there is no public library in the province, worthy its growing prosperity and intelligence, it is the more necessary to increase that belonging to this legislature and place it on a respectable footing.⁵⁸

These pronouncements suggest that the Library was now being seen not just as an institution for the use of the Legislature but as one that might have a broader role in serving the province.

When William Lyon Mackenzie published his denunciation of the Library in the *Colonial Advocate* in 1827, he had pointed out the lack of any other major library in the province.

As there is no extensive library to which the youth of this colony can have access, we have the more need to have a good one to which our Legislature may refer in their riper years.⁵⁹

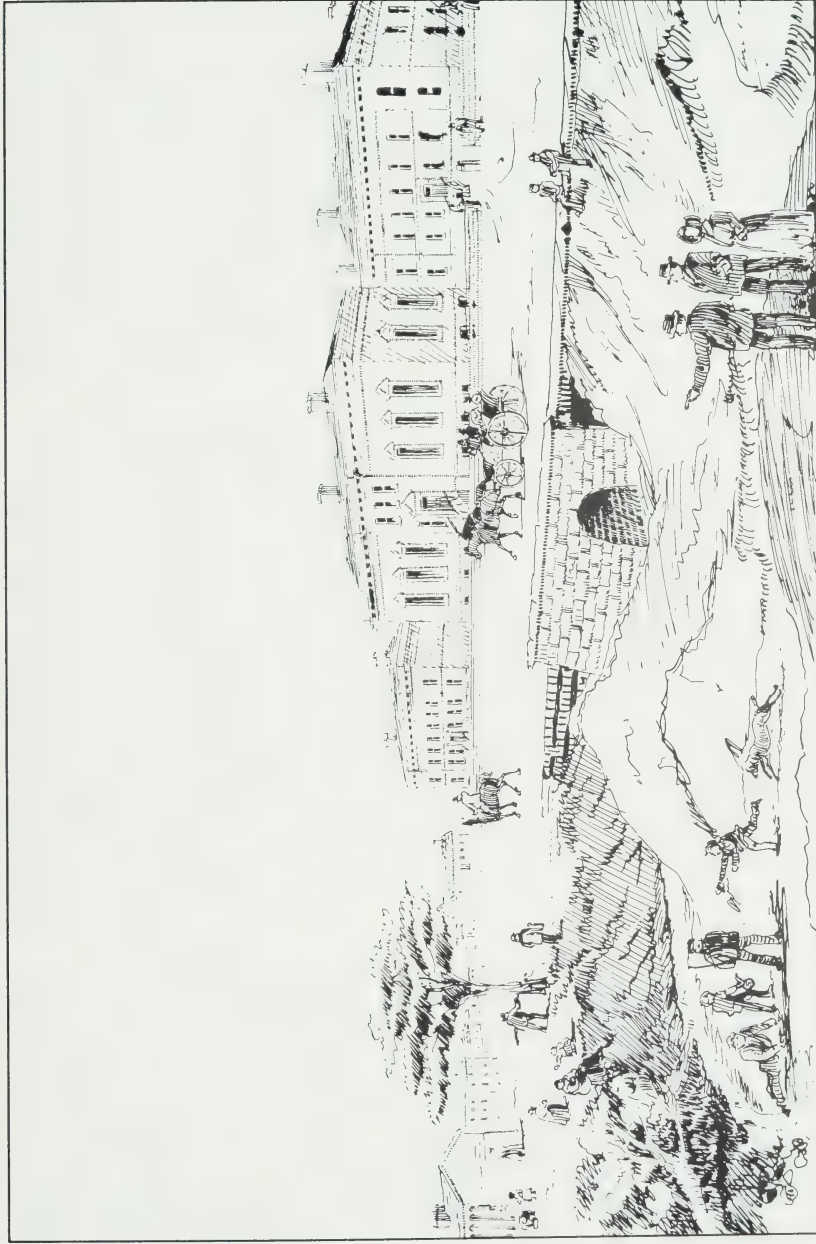
He felt that access to a good library was essential to the people of the province: "Until our studious men have access to proper books, we will never boast of profound scholars." He had criticized the fact that the Library was

open only to members and argued that it should follow the example of its counterpart in Lower Canada, which had opened to the public in 1825.⁶⁰

After the fire of 1824, the Legislature had again found it necessary to move into temporary accommodations until a new building was ready in 1832. In temporary quarters it must have been difficult to find a suitable space for the Library. In 1827, when the Legislature occupied the old general hospital building, the Library had been located in a "room below stairs" that was a "thoroughfare" and not a "retired place for study and research."⁶¹ The Fothergill report that year had recommended that it be moved to the committee room of the Assembly. The Librarian received almost £50 for furniture and other items for the Library.⁶² These may have been furnishings for the committee room or for the move in 1829 into the next temporary accommodation of the Legislature, the courthouse on Church Street.

In 1831 the Legislative Council raised the question of a second library, so that there would be one for each House. Noting that this was the practice in other legislatures - Lower Canada, for example, had separate libraries for the Council and the Assembly - it argued that such an arrangement would "avoid inconvenience in the selection and care of the books, and in the use of them during the session." It pointed out that the upcoming move to a new building provided an ideal opportunity to set up such a system.⁶³ The idea does not appear to have been a new one. Mackenzie, in his newspaper article of 1827, had mentioned that there had been some discussion about two libraries, one for each House.⁶⁴ However, given the great difficulty which the Government had in supporting one legislative library, it is not surprising to see that nothing came of the idea. The journals show that the proposals of the Council were read aloud in the House but that there was no discussion. The hope of having two libraries was still alive in 1834, as is evidenced by the report of a joint committee on the distribution of rooms and offices in the new building.⁶⁵ But it would not be until the union of the Canadas in 1841 that Legislative Council members would be able to enjoy a library of their own.

The design for the third parliament buildings was for the "grandest of the city's public buildings to date."⁶⁶ They consisted of three separate blocks of red brick with stone trim, each two storeys high. According to writer Frank Yeigh, "At that time the building was thought to be a marvel of



The third parliament buildings, at Front and Simcoe Streets, housed the Legislature
at various times between 1832 and Confederation and from 1867 until 1892

architectural skill, and the press of the day gave glowing accounts and long descriptions of 'its magnificent length, its noble façade and its handsome apartments.'⁶⁷ He describes the Library as "the queer upper story portion at the rear [of the building]."⁶⁸ It must have been a small room since even with the limited collection of the time, an 1834 report on the parliament buildings mentioned the "insufficiency of the present room for the Library."⁶⁹ It was a multi-purpose chamber, serving also as a reading and committee room.⁷⁰ A select committee in 1837 would note that the purchase of newspapers for the Library was not a good idea because there would inevitably be "much political discussion," which would "interrupt the researches of members and others who may resort to it for the purpose of reading or reference."⁷¹

Despite the magnificence of the fine new structure, all was not well. Only three years after the Legislature moved into its new accommodation, a select committee commented on the "total inadequacy of this building to the use for which it was designed."⁷² It stated, that it "would not hesitate to recommend that the building . . . be sold or disposed of for other purposes." This report and others⁷³ drew attention to the lack of Clerk's offices and committee rooms with easy access to the House; the damp in the basement, which exposed the timbers to rot, the documents to destruction, and the unfortunate clerks to "unwholesome" air; the "inconvenience and uncomfortable situation of the Legislative Chamber"; and finally the leaky roof, which necessitated the use of buckets to protect the interior of the building. (How this state of affairs affected the upper-storey Library is not hard to imagine.) The report of 1834 recommended further construction behind the building to house a number of offices, including rooms for a library for each House.⁷⁴

In addition to these deficiencies, the building was uninsurable in 1835 because of the risk of fire.⁷⁵ Already in its short life it had "narrowly escaped burning, by a spark from one of the chimnies [*sic*], which fell on the shingles."⁷⁶ The journals of 1836-37 record appropriations for the construction of a water cistern and the purchase of a tank for the fire engine to combat the fire hazard.⁷⁷ It was also recommended that the roof be covered with tin.⁷⁸ These precautions appear to have been successful because these parliament buildings, the third to be built in Upper Canada, were the only ones not destroyed by fire. Despite the negative reports of the early years, they survived into the next century and would be used by the

legislatures of the Province of Canada and Ontario. The Legislature of Upper Canada remained here until the union of the Canadas in 1841.

An effort was made in 1833 to provide funding to increase the number of books in the Library. On 13 February an address to the Lieutenant-Governor included a request that £500 be allocated to the Speakers of both Houses to purchase books. This grant was covered by a statute of 1833-34.⁷⁹ The money was not immediately forthcoming, however, as is evidenced by the report of yet another committee on the state of the Library in 1835, which urged the Lieutenant-Governor to advance the funds.⁸⁰ The contingency accounts of that session requested that £500 be advanced.⁸¹

On the opening day of the 1836 session the Speaker informed the Assembly that he and his counterpart in the Legislative Council, in an effort to carry out the directions of the House, had consulted on the selection of books and had been ready to order them when it was discovered that the £500 appropriated for their purchase had been expended for another purpose.⁸² The result of this scandalous state of affairs was the appointment of a committee of inquiry moved by William Lyon Mackenzie. Witnesses were interviewed, and the report of the select committee, presented at the end of the session, concluded that the £500 had been spent on furnishings for the Legislative Council in the new buildings. The only explanation given for this lapse was that the original purpose of the funds had "altogether escaped recollection."⁸³ This incident did not fail to be noticed the following session in Mackenzie's reform newspaper, the *Constitution*. In February 1837 it reminded readers of the "deep disgrace" attaching to legislators "in consequence of the library." Referring to the £500 that had been "frittered away upon curtains and fringes," the paper suggested that a grant of money to purchase books during the current session might help to alleviate the disgrace. "One of the worst features in [Speaker of the Legislative Council] John Robinson's character," it declared, "is his anxiety to prevent the diffusion of useful knowledge."⁸⁴

The resignation of Robert Baldwin Sullivan as Librarian to become an executive councillor had been announced in the House on 14 March 1836.⁸⁵ Two days earlier the entire Executive Council, which included Sullivan's cousin Robert Baldwin, had resigned in protest over a lack of consultation on the part of Lieutenant-Governor Sir Francis Bond Head.⁸⁶ Sullivan, who had once contemplated running for election as a Reform

candidate, now became a member of an Executive Council composed of men with conservative views. It has been suggested that he accepted the appointment with "almost indecent haste" and that in Upper Canadian history "Sullivan's volte-face is without parallel."⁸⁷ He would eventually become a member of the Legislative Council and President of the Executive Council.

Following Sullivan's resignation, fifteen-year-old Alpheus Todd held the position of temporary Librarian until the appointment of William Winder in late 1836. The young Todd, "although barely in his teens," had produced an engraved plan of Toronto in 1834. This work had so impressed Sullivan that he had found Todd a position in the Library.⁸⁸ On 19 November 1836 he was paid £10 for his "services in attending the library," and he received further sums for attendance and for creating an index to the British statutes.⁸⁹ He went on to become Assistant Librarian under Winder and would eventually become Parliamentary Librarian of the Dominion of Canada in 1867.

William Winder was a medical practitioner who early in 1836 had written to the Lieutenant-Governor seeking an appointment. He was nominated to a seat on the Medical Board of Upper Canada but had reluctantly handed in his resignation in March because of controversy over his appointment.⁹⁰ Winder's appointment as Librarian appears to date from about November that year. After he had replaced Sullivan, he petitioned the Legislature for a raise in salary and succeeded in having it increased to £75 a year.⁹¹ This amount was nowhere near the £180 received by the Librarian of the Assembly in Lower Canada.⁹²

The Committee of 1837

The fourth of the regulations drawn up in 1817 had directed that the Library be administered through meetings of representatives from both Houses, where agreements on "regulations and provisions" would be drawn up and then communicated to the "respective Houses." After the initial meeting in 1817, committees were appointed from time to time until 1829, but they did not play much of a role in the administration of the Library. Although a committee did on one occasion recommend specific titles,⁹³ these bodies were usually reduced to making pleas for money, the return of books, or the appointment of a librarian.

Committees from the two Houses did not meet after 1829. However, several times in the 1830s the House of Assembly appointed a select committee to inquire into the state of the Library. Sometimes it had other responsibilities as well; for example, the committee of 1836 was given the task of investigating the "better accommodation of select committees."⁹⁴ Three reports on the Library appeared in this period.⁹⁵ Their focus was the neglect of the Library. But there were some noteworthy recommendations, such as the acquisition of the British Record Commission publications, proposed in 1835.⁹⁶

At the beginning of the 1836-37 session, the Assembly moved quickly to appoint a select committee to inquire into the state of the Library.⁹⁷ It reported in January 1837 and did not mince words.

Your Committee find that the collection of Books now in the Library is so reduced in number, defective in condition, and the sets so incomplete, from casualties of various kinds, as to be almost useless either for reading or reference . . . there is not at this moment a Public Institution of this kind in the Province of Upper Canada, and any one who, being desirous of obtaining information . . . and who has repaired to the Library of the Parliament for reference and authorities, has invariably found it impossible to push his researches to any extent.

The report revealed that the collection was now smaller than it had been when the Library was established more than twenty years earlier. It stated that no books had been purchased since that time and that while the collection had increased to 1,066 volumes by about 1830,⁹⁸ it now numbered only 601. A list of 465 lost and missing books was attached. The report noted that although the Library was singularly deficient in works on a variety of topics, it was most to be condemned for the lack of a "single volume relating to the Political or Historical state of the Canadas, or the British North American Provinces, with the exception of the Journals and Statutes." Emphasizing the importance to the province of a good legislative library, the report recommended that a sum not exceeding £1,000 be granted to the Speakers of the two Houses to purchase books.⁹⁹ The report implies that the Library was open to the public at this time.

As the necessity of information on all subjects connected with improvements and the march of intellect is daily increasing, your

Committee consider that the literacy and intellectual character of the Province require that some aid should be given to effect this great object, and that it is the duty of the Legislature to supply this want.¹⁰⁰

On 4 March 1837 an act was passed that called not only for £1,000 to be expended on books selected by the Speakers of the two Houses, but also for annual expenditures of £50 on books for the Library and £30 for books and maps to be kept in the Clerk's office for quick reference.

Whereas from the advanced state of this Province, and the variety and importance of the subjects requiring to be considered and acted upon by the Legislature, it is highly necessary to make provision for the increase of their Library.¹⁰¹

Perhaps fearing that this £1,000 might also disappear into "curtains and fringes," the *Constitution* later that year demanded,

Where are the thousand pounds worth of books, for the purchase of which, for use and reference by the Legislature, there was a law passed last winter. No fear of [legislative councillors] J.B. Robinson, A. McLean, [Speaker of the House] A.N. McNab, and [Lieutenant-Governor] Sir F. Head being in a hurry to fulfil that enactment. Blind, dumb and beetle deaf Assemblymen suit them best.¹⁰²

Despite the paper's misgivings, the public accounts of 1837, 1838, and 1839 record £1,000 granted to the Speakers, as well as the annual appropriations specified in the act.¹⁰³

Books for Legislators and Gentlemen

Attached to the report of the 1837 select committee was a manuscript catalogue of the Library's holdings compiled around 1830.¹⁰⁴ A catalogue had been printed in 1817, and another was published in 1837.¹⁰⁵ The printed catalogues list books alphabetically by title or author while the manuscript catalogue is arranged by broad subject headings: critical, historical, biographical, religious, argumentative, and political; voyages and travels; reference, parliamentary, antiquities, maps, and architecture; essays

and lectures; public records; and miscellaneous. Together these three catalogues show how the collection had developed over the years. (William Winder makes reference in 1842 to an 1835 catalogue "of which there are few copies remaining."¹⁰⁶ However, he may have been mistakenly referring to the 1837 catalogue.) The journals and accounts provide additional information about purchases and requests and show which materials were important enough to have reference made to them in the House.

Almost 800 volumes are listed in the 1817 catalogue. By 1830 the number had increased to 1,066 but, as indicated, there were only 601 in 1837. Reasons for this deterioration were the failure of members to return books, the frequent moves of the Legislature to new buildings, the poor conditions in which the books were kept, and the failure of the Government to provide money for purchases. The Library received only two major money appropriations in the course of its existence: £800 in 1816 and £1,000 in 1837. Although the idea of a regular annual appropriation was raised on more than one occasion, such grants were made only after the act of 1837.

Parliamentary papers and statutes form the basis of any legislative library, and the Upper Canada collection was no exception. The first collection of documents belonging to the Legislature had consisted only of materials in this category. The catalogue of 1817 includes the British statutes at large and 179 volumes of debates and history of the British Parliament. That of 1837 lists the journals of the two British Houses, which had been requested from the Lieutenant-Governor in 1830.¹⁰⁷ A joint committee on the Library in 1824 had recommended that the sets of the statutes at large and debates be completed and a second set of the statutes purchased.¹⁰⁸ British parliamentary papers and statutes were mentioned in the 1837 act as part of a small, "convenient" reference collection which members would need to consult frequently.¹⁰⁹

Interest had not been limited to British materials. In 1829 William Lyon Mackenzie made a motion in the House that the statutes of Ireland, New Brunswick, and Nova Scotia be obtained.¹¹⁰ However, the only jurisdictions, other than England, represented in the 1837 catalogue were Scotland and Lower Canada. Since 1830 Standing Order IX of the Assembly had specified that copies of the journals should be sent to a number of legislatures, including those of New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, and Prince Edward Island.¹¹¹ If copies of the journals of these jurisdictions were sent

to Upper Canada in exchange, they do not appear in the 1837 catalogue. Exchange of documents between jurisdictions would later become an important part of collection building in the legislative libraries of the Province of Canada and Ontario, and this system evidently had its roots in the early years of Upper Canada. Manuscript copies of the journals had apparently been offered to the Lower Canada House of Assembly as early as 1797.¹¹² Two years later the journals report that the Speaker of the House of Assembly had received from his counterpart in Lower Canada copies of the acts and journals of that province and the "Ordinances of the former Legislature," presumably Quebec. The Speaker had already sent to Lower Canada copies of the statutes and intended to send the journals as soon as they were printed.¹¹³

Legal materials, including works on parliamentary procedure, are also an important part of a legislative collection. Indeed, when the House voted £175 in 1812 to purchase the statutes of Great Britain and other books, the task of choosing them had been given to the Chief Justice and his colleagues.¹¹⁴ The 1817 catalogue shows that the legal collection had been expanded slightly with the addition of a number of analyses, particularly on constitutional law. A legal dictionary was also listed. Twenty years later the catalogue reveals an expansion into many other areas, including marriage, real property, insurance, money, and Roman and ecclesiastical law. The standing orders of the British House of Commons, "Oldfield on Parliaments," and "Sherwood on Private Bills" also appear in the 1837 catalogue.

Other government documents did not form an important part of the collection until quite late in the history of the Library. In the early 1830s the House requested and received copies of select committee reports from the British House of Commons on "Emigration and on Canada affairs."¹¹⁵ The Legislature also showed great foresight in arranging that the Library should become a repository for the publications of the British Record Commission. The Commission was one of the bodies responsible for official publications in Britain before 1838,¹¹⁶ and one copy of its publications was supplied to each of the British North American colonies. The city of Montreal also received a copy. The library in each colony to which these publications were given should, stated the Commission, "be a public library of sufficient permanence, security and extent to ensure the safe-keeping of the records, and to justify the donation, and that of course it should be a spot accessible to all members of the Legislature."¹¹⁷ Despite the fact that the Law Society of

Upper Canada had applied for the publications, it was the Legislative Library that was successful.¹¹⁸

Reference materials had also been purchased prior to 1816, and most of those in the Upper Canada Legislative Library could be found in libraries today. Before 1817 they included Samuel Johnson's *Dictionary*, which was obtained for the Clerk's office, and an almanac.¹¹⁹ The 1817 catalogue lists three English dictionaries, the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, and sixty volumes of the *Annual Register*, a review of politics, current events, and literature. The last two titles are held by the Ontario Legislative Library today. The 1837 catalogue shows a further expansion of the reference section, with a number of dictionaries on specific subjects, a couple of Bibles, and Debrett's *Baronetage* and *Peerage*. The two titles by Debrett, which contained genealogical and biographical information on British titled families, have since been consolidated into one volume, and a current edition is still part of the collection.

Not until 1817 is there evidence of books in other subject areas. The works of Bacon, Montesquieu, Shakespeare, Swift, Malthus, and Adam Smith have been noted earlier. History books covered a broad geographical area: England, Europe, America, the West Indies, India, China, and so on. There were also a few volumes on political economy and finance, a geography book, and some travels and voyages. The acts of 1816 and 1837 had specified that maps be purchased, and the 1817 collection did contain an atlas. The 1830 catalogue lists a number of maps, and these may have been among the more popular items that found their way to members' offices and were never returned because seven years later the catalogue shows only one atlas and a gazetteer.

The select committee of 1837 reported that the collection was "singularly deficient in works relating to Science and the Mechanical Arts, Agriculture, Roads, Bridges, Canals, Banking, Statistics, etc."¹²⁰ It pointed out that there was not a single volume in the Library about the politics or history of the Canadas or the other British North American colonies and suggested that books be purchased in Montreal, Quebec, and New York.

It is not known whether in fact trips were made outside Upper Canada to enlarge the collection. However, the 1837 catalogue shows that some steps had been taken to rectify the deficiencies. A number of titles on

British North America are listed, including Edward Chappell's *Hudson's Bay and Newfoundland* and Robert Montgomery Martin's *British Colonies*. Other gaps were filled by such titles as "McAdam on Roads and Road Making, Quinn on Banking, Tredgold on Railroads and Carriages, Babbage on Machinery."¹²¹ History and politics, covering a broad geographic area, formed a significant part of the 1837 collection. Other subjects included natural history, geography, geology, mineralogy, zoology, religion, travels and voyages, and biography. A volume on the English poets is also listed. One title worth mentioning, if only for its peculiarity, is Dow's *Hindoostan*, which was then an exotic locale indeed.

Newspapers were one of the categories of materials purchased before 1816. The *York Gazette* and "Montreal newspapers" appear in the account of the Clerk in 1810.¹²² Although newspapers are listed in neither of the published catalogues, they were used in the Library.¹²³ Their purchase, however, probably continued to be the responsibility of the Clerk. The *Patriot*, the *Guardian*, and the *Courier* appear in his accounts for 1833-34.¹²⁴ Two periodicals, the *Edinburgh Review* and the *Quarterly Review*, are included in the 1817 catalogue. They were evidently important to the members, because their continuation was raised in the House in 1824 and 1829.¹²⁵ A number of other magazines were proposed in 1829, but the 1837 catalogue shows only three additional titles.

In summary, the Legislative Library of Upper Canada began with a small book collection that assisted members in a very practical way in their task as legislators. It expanded into a library that continued to have a practical aspect but was to a large extent a "gentleman's library." References to the Library in the statutes, journals, and committee reports show that while it was originally intended for the use of members only, there was a growing awareness of the contribution it could make to the intellectual well-being of the people of the province. The Library was also seen as an important source of information for a Legislature that had to make decisions on a growing variety of topics.

While the evolution of the Legislative Library of Upper Canada may have seemed a slow and difficult one, some comparisons are revealing. It waited more than ten years after its founding for the appointment of a librarian in 1827. But the first Librarian of the British House of Commons had been appointed only nine years earlier in 1818, even though a collection

of books, manuscripts, and papers had existed at Westminster for many years.¹²⁶ The reluctance with which funding was supplied seems to have been common at this time to all the British North American colonies. The sum of £1,000 granted in 1837 to the Library was in fact generous and an exception to the general rule.

There is strong evidence that the Reform movement in the province contributed to the growth of the Library, as witness William Lyon Mackenzie's criticisms in his newspapers the *Colonial Advocate* and the *Constitution* and in the House. Charles Fothergill, a "leading spokesman of the political opposition,"¹²⁷ was also a strong library supporter, and the report of the committee he chaired in 1827 led to the appointment of the first full-time Librarian.¹²⁸

Province of
Canada
1841 - 1867

A Peripatetic Capital

The recommendations of Lord Durham's investigation into the rebellions of 1837-38 resulted in a new political structure. The Union Act (3 & 4 Victoria, c.35), passed by the British Parliament on 23 July 1840 and proclaimed in force 10 February 1841, reunified the provinces of Upper and Lower Canada created under the Constitutional Act of 1791 as the new Province of Canada. The act established a single Legislature, with a Governor-General responsible for calling, proroguing, and dissolving it. The Legislature consisted of a Legislative Council, whose members were appointed for life, and an elected Legislative Assembly with an equal number of representatives from Canada West (formerly Upper Canada) and Canada East (formerly Lower Canada). The Province of Canada existed until 1867, when the new Dominion of Canada was formed.

The architect of the Union was Governor-General Lord Sydenham. He chose Kingston as the capital of the new province, and the three sessions of the first Parliament were held there. However, the facilities in Kingston were rather limited, and in 1844 the capital was moved to Montreal. It would subsequently alternate between Quebec and Toronto until the move in 1865 to Ottawa, the city chosen by Queen Victoria as the permanent capital of the province seven years earlier.¹²⁹

The Province of Canada Library seemed to be constantly in motion, travelling back and forth between Kingston, Montreal, Toronto, and Quebec, as each in turn became the capital of the province, and moving again within those cities when fires destroyed the parliament buildings. In one of the many debates about the choice of a capital city, a member humorously objected to two seats of government, saying that each would have only half a library. He commented that since two moves were as good as a fire (in damaging the Library), it "might as well be burnt altogether."¹³⁰ Miraculously, the collection survived the frequent moves at a time when the "navigation season" had always to be taken into account, and when books on order from Europe could be lost in a gale at sea or sent to the bottom of the St. Lawrence.¹³¹ The Librarian was usually able to report at the beginning of a session following a move that the books had arrived safely, with very little damage.

Arrangements for establishing the Library began early in the first session of the first Parliament. On the second day of the session, a committee of the Assembly was appointed to frame rules for that House. The rules agreed upon included those for the Library.¹³² By the end of the first session, it had been decided that the Legislature would have two libraries, one for the Council and one for the Assembly. The Council Library would consist of the Lower Canada Council Library and a portion of the Upper Canada collection. The Assembly Library would similarly be made up of the Lower Canada Assembly Library and the balance of the Upper Canada collection. A joint committee of both Houses instructed a subcommittee how to divide the Upper Canada collection between the two new Libraries.¹³³

The Libraries were considered to be parts of the Council and the Assembly, with the Speaker of each House having ultimate authority. The rules for the Assembly Library required the Clerk to keep a catalogue, report annually to the Assembly at the beginning of each session through the Speaker, and look after the annual importing of periodicals.¹³⁴ No public access to the Library was to be permitted. The standing orders of the Legislative Council did not include rules for the Council Library during its lifetime. However, the Council did agree to regulations on access to the Library and book borrowing. The Council Clerk, like his counterpart in the Assembly, had responsibility for ordering newspapers for the Library.¹³⁵

The Librarians

On 10 June 1841 the Reverend William Agar Adamson was appointed Chaplain to the Legislative Council and given the additional post of Librarian a few months later, after the select committee on officers of the House recommended that the two positions be combined. This committee had earlier suggested combining the posts of Librarian and French Translator but had changed its mind.¹³⁶ Adamson has been described as a "friend and confidant" of Governor-General Sydenham,¹³⁷ and an interesting anecdote survives about their relationship. Sydenham took up residence in Kingston on 28 May 1841 and attended service at St. George's Anglican Church the following Sunday. He found the lengthy and "plain" sermon so displeasing that he vowed never to enter the church again, and instead "prevailed on a neighbouring clergyman [Adamson] to whom he took a fancy, to . . . attend

at Government House for the morning services" and thereby avoided the necessity of returning to St. George's.¹³⁸

"A powerful preacher, 'one of the most eloquent in North America,' and . . . a sportsman and author,"¹³⁹ Adamson combined his position as Chaplain and Librarian of the Legislative Council with that of assistant minister at churches in Montreal, Quebec, and Toronto during this period.¹⁴⁰ He wrote articles on sports and nature for a number of British and Canadian periodicals, and some of his pieces were published under the title *Salmon-Fishing in Canada*.

Adamson was appointed at an annual salary of £180. By comparison the Sergeant-at-Arms received £90, the Law Clerk and English Translator £225, and the Clerk £450.¹⁴¹ In 1844 Adamson's salary would be increased to £200, and this figure appears in the public accounts for the remainder of his term as Chaplain and Librarian.¹⁴² A collection of letters and addresses to Adamson, published in 1861, refers to his fears regarding the permanency of his position, his "peculiar handicap" because of the moves of the seat of government, and the "inconveniences and trials" to which he, "perhaps more than any other person," had been exposed in the discharge of his "most arduous" duties.¹⁴³ Whatever fears Adamson had for his position with the Legislative Council, he remained at his post throughout the Province of Canada and became Librarian to the Senate of Canada in 1867.

William Winder and Alpheus Todd, of the Upper Canada Library, were appointed Librarian and Assistant Librarian to the Legislative Assembly Library at the close of the first session on 19 September 1841.¹⁴⁴ (The Lower Canada Librarian, Jasper Brewer, remained on the payroll until 18 September 1841, when he took his retirement.¹⁴⁵) A former medical practitioner, William Winder was a scholarly and studious man. A paper by him entitled "Observations and Remarks on the Meteorology and Climate of Upper and Lower Canada" appears in the report of a special committee of the Legislature on agriculture in 1850.¹⁴⁶ However, he may have felt somewhat eclipsed by his brilliant young assistant, Alpheus Todd, who was already a published author and would later serve as secretary of the library committee.

There is no record of the salary at which Winder and Todd were appointed in 1841, but by 1846 they were each receiving £200 a year. This was the same pay as that received by the Assistant Law Clerk and Assistant

French Translator, but it was well below the £750 paid to the Clerk.¹⁴⁷ At one point Todd may even have received a larger salary than Winder. In 1852 he petitioned for a raise, citing his increased work in the Library and his role as an adviser to members on parliamentary practice and constitutional questions. He claimed that he could be given an increase "without detriment to the position of Dr. Winder," because his extra services had "no especial connection" with the Library.¹⁴⁸ In 1854 a contingencies committee proposed that Todd receive £300 annually, £50 more than Winder. It changed its mind, however, and later that session recommended that the Librarian and his assistant receive identical salaries.

Assembling the Collections

The structure chosen as a temporary meeting-place for the Legislature in Kingston until a permanent one could be built was a "four story building . . . constructed as a hospital during the cholera epidemic of the early 1830's."¹⁴⁹ The Assembly Library was located on the ground floor, together with the Assembly offices.¹⁵⁰ Winder described conditions there as "very exposed," with a lack of "proper cases for the security of the books." Some volumes were lost as a result.¹⁵¹ The Council Library may have initially shared the offices of the Clerk of that House on the top floor of the building. The space must have been very limited because the Council Library committee described it as "temporary accommodation" and planned to leave a portion of the Lower Canada Council Library in Quebec until something more adequate could be found.¹⁵² However, Adamson, who travelled to Montreal and Quebec during the 1841-42 recess to pack up the collection, did not report leaving any books behind.¹⁵³

The Lower Canada Assembly Library, numbering 6,722 volumes, was packed up and sent to Kingston by Jasper Brewer.¹⁵⁴ Winder and his assistant carefully examined the collection and verified titles upon its arrival. Winder pronounced it to be in "excellent condition" despite "the risk and confusion attendant upon the removal of so large a collection of books to such a great distance." A few volumes had been damaged by water, and because some were out of print and others could not be obtained without "considerable delay and expense," they were dried and rebound at the expense of the shippers, Hooker and Henderson.¹⁵⁵



Kingston General Hospital where the first Parliament of the Province of Canada met, 1841-43.



Dr. William Winder, Librarian, 1836-1856

The subcommittee appointed to divide the Upper Canada Library consisted of the Librarians, the Clerks, and the Law Clerks of the two Houses. It was instructed to effect the division "with a due regard to the interests of both Houses, and with a view to avoid, as far as practicable, leaving duplicate works in either Library." At least one set of the journals of the Houses of Lords and Commons of Great Britain was to belong to each collection.¹⁵⁶ An account attached to the 1842 report of Librarian William Winder shows that the Upper Canada collection numbered 1,991 volumes, with slightly over half of this number going to the Library of the Legislative Council.¹⁵⁷

The collections of the Council of Lower Canada had been divided between Quebec and Montreal. On 9 September 1842 Adamson reported that in both cities he had "made every exertion, by personal application and by public advertisement, to recover some of the many Books which are missing" but had had little success. Apparently the legislators of Lower Canada had been as remiss as those in Upper Canada about returning books. Nevertheless, of the approximately 4,000 volumes of the Legislative Council Library, Adamson was able to retrieve 3,833.¹⁵⁸

Lower Canada's contribution to the Legislative Libraries of the Province of Canada numbered more than ten thousand volumes, while that of Upper Canada was less than two thousand. In addition to a valuable collection on the history of North America, the Lower Canada libraries contained many French-language books.¹⁵⁹ The loss of these collections to an English-speaking city was felt very keenly in Lower Canada. The following article appeared in *Le Canadien*, which was edited by Étienne Parent, a former Librarian of the Lower Canada Assembly:¹⁶⁰

Pillage

La semaine dernière, la belle et précieuse bibliothèque de la Chambre d'Assemblée a été empaquetée et embarquée à bord des bateaux à voile pour se rendre à Kingston. Cette Bibliothèque, la plus riche collection de livres au pays, avait été ouverte au peuple hors des sessions de sorte qu'elle était une véritable bibliothèque publique. Elle se compose en très grande partie d'ouvrages écrits en langue française, qui ne seront pour la plupart d'aucune utilité dans le Haut-Canada, où la langue française est tellement étrangère à l'éducation qu'on y reçoit, que parmi tous les hommes instruits

membres de la Chambre, on est incapable d'en trouver un seul qui entende assez le français pour être Orateur. On conçoit qu'on eût tiré de cette bibliothèque pour les envoyer au service de la Législature, quelques ouvrages de droit parlementaire, qui ne se trouvaient pas pour le moment dans la bibliothèque du Conseil législatif expédiée à Montréal . . . mais que l'on transporte à Kingston des milliers de volumes inutiles aux travaux parlementaires et que personne ne pourra lire dans le Haut-Canada, c'est ce que l'on ne saurait expliquer. Nous espérons que la Chambre restituera à notre ville une collection de livres qui ne peut être utile qu'au sein d'une population où l'on cultive la langue française.*

Lower Canada's protests were not in vain. During the first session, the Assembly resolved that the joint committee set up to supervise the division of the Upper Canada Library be asked to consider returning or retaining at Quebec any books "not necessary" to the two Libraries of the Province of Canada.¹⁶¹ Winder's 1842 report indicates that the collection on the history of America was indeed returned to Quebec,¹⁶² not without a certain amount of controversy.¹⁶³

*

Pillage

Last week the valuable Library of the House of Assembly was packed up and sent off by sailboat to Kingston. This Library, the richest collection of books in the country, had been open to the general public during the recesses [of the Legislature] and had become a true public library. It was composed to a large extent of works written in French that will for the most part be of no use in Upper Canada, where the French language is so little taught that amongst the educated members of the Assembly it is impossible to find anyone who understands French well enough to be Speaker. One could understand taking from this Library a few books on parliamentary law that are not found at the moment in the Legislative Council Library which was sent to Montreal, but to send to Kingston thousands of volumes that are useless for the work of Parliament and which no one in Upper Canada will be able to read is something that cannot be explained. We hope that the Assembly will give back to our city a collection of books that will be useful only to people who cultivate the French language.¹⁶⁴

In 1846, after the capital had moved from Kingston to Montreal, the city of Toronto petitioned the Legislature for any duplicates in the collection, as well as "certain Geological Specimens . . . for the benefit of the citizens."¹⁶⁵ The standing committee on the Library, to which the petition was referred, recommended that duplicate works, with the exception of "Parliamentary Books," be divided between the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec and the Toronto Athenaeum, a recently established literary institution. It made the condition, however, that since the books were a "portion of the public property," they should be regarded only as a loan, to be returned to the House "in the event of the destruction of the Library of the Assembly by fire, or any similar contingency." The committee acknowledged the "serious loss" incurred to the cities of Quebec and Toronto by the removal of the Legislative Libraries at the time of the Union.¹⁶⁶

A Library for Each House

The Assembly Library almost doubled in size between 1841 and 1849, growing from 6,634 to 12,332 volumes. Winder's reports, which were presented to the Assembly at the beginning of each session, provide details about the expansion of the collection. Acquisitions were made by purchase, by the deposit of materials as required by the Copyright Act passed in 1841,¹⁶⁷ and through donations, including three hundred volumes presented by the French government "as a memento of the connexion which formerly existed between this Colony and France."¹⁶⁸ Purchases were usually made under the direction of the Speaker, although one significant acquisition - two copies of John James Audubon's work on American ornithology at a cost of \$500 - was bought by special direction of the Assembly. The first purchases were books on the law and practice of parliament, in which the Library was found deficient. Other early acquisitions were rare works on the history of America and the statutes and journals of Great Britain.¹⁶⁹ Records of expenditure before 1845 are sparse, showing, for example, only a payment of £300 for books and the amount of £348.14.1 for unspecified purposes during the first session.¹⁷⁰

A catalogue of the Assembly collection was printed in 1842. It was "carefully compiled," explained Winder, on the plan of that of the Library of the British House of Commons. It consists of a 58-page listing by broad subject headings followed by an author index.¹⁷¹ The largest section,

parliamentary and legal works, includes the journals and statutes of various jurisdictions: Great Britain, Ireland, and the other colonies of New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, Prince Edward Island, and Newfoundland. Hatsell's *Precedents*, one of the first books purchased by the Upper Canada Assembly, is listed, as is a publication by Assistant Librarian Alpheus Todd entitled *Parliamentary Law*. Other sections of the catalogue include "History and chronology," "Belles-lettres," "Physical arts, manufactures and trade," "Theology, religion, etc.," and "Geography and voyages." A second catalogue, produced four years later, runs to 118 pages and shows a collection ranging from constitutional and parliamentary law to ecclesiastical history; from mechanical arts, manufactures, and trades to fine arts; from medicine and belles-lettres to history.¹⁷²

After the appointment of a standing committee on the Library in 1845, funding was more generous, and a sense of direction and purpose was brought to its development. The committee stated that it wished to build a collection "worthy in every respect the Legislative Assembly of Canada, and capable of affording means of information upon every important branch of Literature and Science."¹⁷³ It felt that "no reasonable expenditure" should be spared to build a Library that would be a "credit to the Province, and a means of usefulness to . . . [the] House."¹⁷⁴ The committee's mandate was to "assist Mr. Speaker in the direction of the Library, to which shall be referred all matters relating thereto." It examined the collection carefully, identified deficiencies, and each session produced a list of English and French titles in various subject areas. It found the collection to be inadequate in "books of reference especially required for the use of members," in the field of science, and in French-language materials.¹⁷⁵ The Library, which served a Legislature of French- and English-speaking members, contained materials in both languages, but no French-language titles had been added after the Union until the library committee began recommending titles for purchase each session. In 1847 Winder stated that French titles acquired in the last two years had filled deficiencies in this "previously neglected" area.¹⁷⁶ However, English titles continued to predominate during the period up to 1849.¹⁷⁷

Besides recommending additions to the collection, the committee made suggestions about its arrangement, the protection and binding of the books, the rules of the Library, the remuneration of the Librarians when the collection moved from Kingston to Montreal, and the best means of importing

books. It also had the duty of receiving petitions for assistance from authors of works about Canada, and from time to time it made recommendations that copies of these works be purchased.¹⁷⁸

The rules drawn up in 1841 had been intended to be temporary, until more suitable ones could be framed, and had been only partially observed.¹⁷⁹ New rules proposed by the library committee in 1849 reflected actual practice since the Union and gave to the Librarian the responsibilities held by the Clerk, with the exception of the annual importation of newspapers and periodicals. They made the Library more accessible to the public, allowing use by anyone who had permission from a member and increasing the number of days during the recess that it remained open. Despite the objection of one member, who expressed concern about responsibility being taken out of the hands of the Clerk and placed with the Librarian, the proposed rules were accepted by the House with only one minor alteration.¹⁸⁰ They remained in effect throughout the Province of Canada, with only minor changes regarding access in 1853 and 1860.¹⁸¹

In 1842 the Council Library was about two-thirds the size of the Assembly Library, numbering 4,878 volumes compared with 6,634. By 1848 it had grown to 7,319 volumes, compared with 11,008 in the Assembly collection.¹⁸² The Council Librarian noted the compilation of catalogues in his reports of the 1843 and 1844-45 sessions. The second catalogue, published in Montreal, is divided into author and subject listings, with a reference to the room and the bookcase in which the item could be found.

The reports of the Council committee and Librarian provide far less detail about that Library than do those of the Assembly. Adamson produced annual reports each session with the exception of 1849 (this report may have been destroyed by fire). The Council committee, to which the report of the Librarian was referred, reported most years and provided some recommendations on the purchase of books, staffing, and miscellaneous items. It proposed adding to the collection British sessional papers and journals and the documents of the British Record Commission, and the continuation of periodicals and law reports. It did produce two lists of titles recommended for purchase and asked the Librarian to do the same. The Speaker also chose some items for the collection.¹⁸³ No definition of the role of the Library is provided in the reports of the committee or the Librarian. Rules of access did not allow its use by the public.¹⁸⁴

The Fire of 1849

In the autumn of 1844 the two Legislative Libraries were moved from Kingston to Montreal without loss or damage.¹⁸⁵ Winder and Todd requested remuneration for their additional duties in packing and moving the Assembly Library, and after ascertaining that Jasper Brewer had been recompensed for similar duties in 1841, the library committee recommended that they receive £50 each.¹⁸⁶

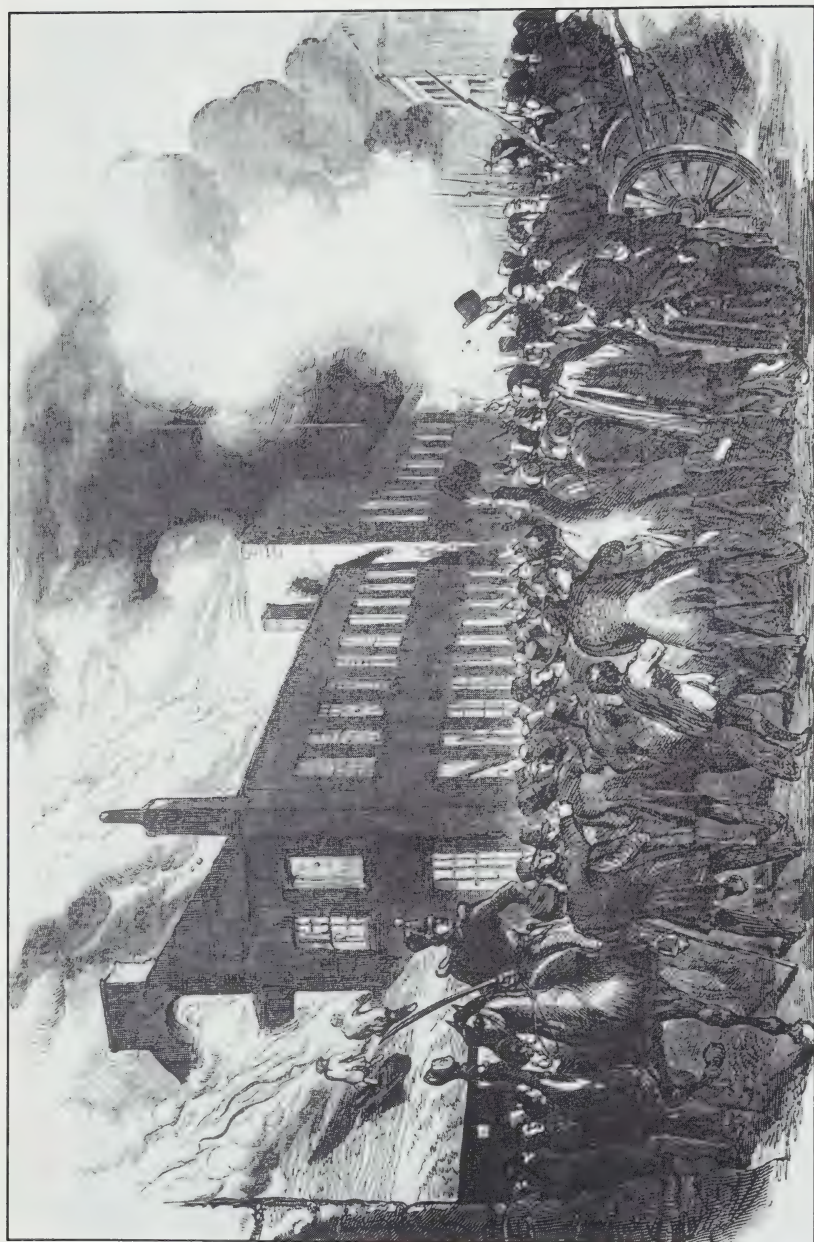
The St. Anne Market in Montreal had been leased and converted for the use of the Legislature. It was a spacious building, and the members seemed generally satisfied with it, in contrast with their views about Kingston. However, the Legislative Council and Library were situated on the ground floor of the north wing, and Adamson complained of serious injury to the books during the summer months because of an accumulation of dust.¹⁸⁷

The Assembly Library was located on the second floor of the centre block, and the Assembly occupied a large chamber in the south wing.¹⁸⁸ The distance between the two was found so inconvenient that in 1845 or 1846 a staircase was built from the inner lobby of the House to the Library.¹⁸⁹ The Assembly collection grew by a modest 3,700 volumes during the five years in Montreal, and the library committee instructed the Librarian to make any alterations to the shelving that were necessary for the new books. It also requested a stand for a set of maps and glass cases for a valuable collection of Americana. In 1847 the committee reported that the collection was in excellent condition despite being in an "exposed situation."¹⁹⁰

On 25 April 1849 protestors demonstrating against the Rebellion Losses Bill set fire to the parliament buildings in Montreal. Despite heroic attempts to save the Libraries, they were almost completely destroyed; in a few hours collections built up with such effort by Upper and Lower Canada had disappeared. House messenger James Curran was highly commended by the library committee for saving, at "imminent hazard of his life," some two hundred volumes that included the journals of the Upper Canada Assembly for 1825-40.¹⁹¹ The *Montreal Transcript* reported that library committee member and former Assembly Speaker Sir Allan Napier MacNab had with several others "nearly sacrificed their lives in their endeavours to save a portion of the Library."¹⁹²



Parliament House, in the converted St. Anne Market, Montreal, where the
Province of Canada Legislature met from 1844 until 1849.



Another view of Parliament House in Montreal; the building was destroyed by fire during the 1849 riots.

Approximately 22,000 volumes from the two Libraries were destroyed.¹⁹³ Among the losses were 182 volumes of journals of the British Houses of Commons and Lords, the documents of the British Record Commission, the beautiful Audubon work on ornithology,¹⁹⁴ and the valuable collection on North American history. The total loss was estimated at £25,000.¹⁹⁵ The reports of the Librarians and committees do not indicate that the Libraries were insured, despite the fact that as early as 1842 the Council committee had recognized the value of the books and had recommended they be insured against fire.¹⁹⁶

In addition to the books, all the archival materials of the Legislatures of Upper Canada and the Province of Canada were destroyed. (Fortunately, most of the Lower Canada archives had remained safely in Quebec.¹⁹⁷) These collections included such items as committee reports, petitions, statistical works on the country, and bills.¹⁹⁸ The library committee itself lost the minutes of its meetings and the reports of that session. Its third report to the House had been submitted on the day of the fire, and in its final report of the session, compiled after the fire, it provided summaries of its previous reports in order that some record of its work be retained.¹⁹⁹

There were personal losses as well. Assistant Librarian Alpheus Todd lost an unpublished work and several years of research on the law and practice of parliament. The library committee recommended he receive £100 in compensation for this misfortune. Librarian William Winder lost "several valuable manuscripts relating to the natural history of the country, which he had prepared with much care and labour"; he petitioned for reimbursement without success. Council Librarian William Agar Adamson reported that he had lost his own books, papers, and some private property.²⁰⁰

The loss of the libraries was a tragedy. The destruction of the archives of Upper Canada and the Province of Canada left a gap in the history of the country that could not be filled. For the public the best collection in the country had disappeared. The *Montreal Courier* commented,

The loss of the two splendid libraries is irreparable; they were full of scarce and almost irreplaceable documents and literary work of the most valuable kind; it will be fifty years before Canada can ever accumulate such libraries, and many of the works can never be replaced.²⁰¹

In a letter sent out by Assembly Speaker Augustin-Norbert Morin, asking for donations following the fire, the destruction of the two libraries was especially deplored.

The loss has fallen not merely upon the Parliament itself, but generally upon the people of the Province, who, by the liberality of the Members of both Houses, were permitted access to the Books, in default of other opportunities for literary gratification and research, there being no other Libraries in Canada, of any magnitude, to which the Public were admitted.²⁰²

According to a modern historian, the two libraries

held the best history collection in the country, the most complete legal collection and the best editions of works on such subjects as natural sciences, literature and geography. [The fire] destroyed the most important book collection and the main repository of public archives, thereby impairing the country's living memory. This loss was never completely recovered.²⁰³

Rebuilding the Collections

The Assembly met the day after the fire in the Bonsecours Market Hall and later moved to the Free Masons Hall until the prorogation of the session on 30 May 1849.²⁰⁴ The capital was transferred to Toronto in November that year.²⁰⁵ Expenses of moving the Legislature totalled £26,154.6.10, including the use of six steamers for transportation and repairs and alterations to the legislative building. The contingencies committee recommended that a number of employees of the Assembly, including Winder and Todd, be compensated "in consideration of the great inconvenience, discomfort, and expense, including double house rents" to which they had been subjected as a result of the move.²⁰⁶

The old buildings on Front Street, which had earlier housed the Legislature of Upper Canada, were put to parliamentary use once again. Since the union of the Canadas, they had been occupied by King's College (for which the Legislative Council chamber had been remodelled as a chapel) and a lunatic asylum.²⁰⁷ Considerable expense was incurred in renovating and decorating the Assembly and Council chambers; an amount of

£14,049.3.1 appears in the public accounts of 1850 for various expenses connected with the move, such as repairs, alterations, furniture, and painting for the buildings.²⁰⁸ One of the changes was the construction of two short wings projecting out behind the centre block.²⁰⁹ The Library was located on the second floor of the new west wing.²¹⁰ The reports of the Librarian and the library committee provide no details about accommodation other than the fact that space was limited.²¹¹

After the fire the Government was forced to build the collection almost from the ground up. Its situation was similar to that of the Upper Canada Legislature, which had begun its existence without a library. However, the Province of Canada had the advantage of experienced librarians and committee members to draw upon, and it had the political will to build a new library. The Assembly Library committee had presented its final report of the 1849 session less than one month after the fire. It dealt with the immediate needs of the members by recommending that during the upcoming recess the Speaker procure those reference books "indispensably necessary for the use of Members in the business of legislation." It also suggested that great sympathy would probably be felt abroad for the loss of the Libraries and that letters should be written to the governments of other jurisdictions and to public libraries in Britain seeking assistance in the task of rebuilding.²¹²

Both recommendations were accepted. Reference books were ordered and circulars sent out by the Speaker of the Assembly to both Houses of the British Parliament and to several colonial legislatures in North America and the West Indies. The United States Congress and a number of bordering states were also contacted.²¹³ The letters emphasized the loss sustained by the people of the province and noted that the public would be as freely admitted to the new Library as it had been before. They asked that journals, statutes, and any other official publications be sold or donated to the province.

At the beginning of the session of 1850, a little over a year after the fire, the Speaker was able to report sympathetic and positive responses from Prince Edward Island, New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, the British House of Commons, the State of New York, and the former speaker of the U.S. House of Representatives.²¹⁴ William Winder reported almost three thousand volumes in the Assembly Library. This was significantly fewer than the more than twelve thousand volumes before the fire but an encouraging start to the

new Library. The collection now comprised the two hundred volumes saved from the fire, the reference books purchased over the recess, and the donations received to date from governments and individuals.²¹⁵ Interestingly, donations arrived from the United States before any from other British colonies in North America. The gift from the British House of Commons was particularly generous and received special mention in the report of the Library. It consisted of the journals and sessional papers of that House and numbered over fifteen hundred volumes, half the total collection.

The reference books purchased as the core for this new Library were similar to those found in the earliest Upper Canada collection: Blackstone's *Commentaries*, Hatsell's *Precedents*, Erskine May's *On the Practice and Privilege of Parliament*, various legal commentaries, and the statutes and journals from a number of jurisdictions.²¹⁶ Like his counterpart in the Assembly, the Speaker of the Legislative Council purchased some "necessary books of reference" during the recess following the fire.²¹⁷ By the beginning of the 1850 session, the Council Library had also received journals, statutes, and sessional papers from Britain and some of the other colonies.²¹⁸

The Council and Assembly appointed the library committees as usual in the 1850 session. Both bodies recommended to their respective Houses that a joint library, rather than two separate collections, be established.²¹⁹ The Speaker of the Assembly in his circular letter of the previous year had suggested that such a decision might be made and had cited as the reason the "state of the Provincial Finances."²²⁰ However, neither of the committees mentioned financial considerations in their recommendations. The Council committee referred to the limited space for books and the "peculiar circumstances under which the Provincial Parliament is now assembled" (possibly a reference to the impending move to Quebec).²²¹ The Assembly committee simply stated the "great advantage" that would result from a shared library.²²² In any case, both Houses agreed, and a joint committee was appointed.²²³ This body would continue to be appointed each session throughout the Province of Canada.

After the joint library was established, there continued to be two Librarians, one each for the Council and the Assembly. This decision seemed to fly in the face of earlier suggestions by the Assembly that the number be reduced. In 1863 Alpheus Todd would explain that both Librarians were

retained because of the need for someone directly accountable to each chamber for the direction of the Library. He pointed out the advantages to members of each House in having the services of a "confidential officer to assist them in matters of parliamentary research."²²⁴

The two Librarians did not produce separate annual reports. Virtually identical ones appeared in the Assembly and Council journals over the signature of the respective Librarian. The single exception was the year 1856, when Council Librarian Adamson described how he had moved the Library from Quebec to Toronto while Todd was on a book-buying mission in Europe. In fact Adamson's role with the joint library was probably a minor one. His position as Chaplain and Librarian has been described as a sinecure from 1851.²²⁵ The minutes of the library committee indicate that it was Todd who carried out the work of the Library, and Adamson is only occasionally mentioned. The difference between their salaries and the number of library staff assigned to the Assembly versus the Council also indicate the minor role played by the Council Librarian.

The first meeting of the joint committee took place in June 1850. Both Speakers were present, and Assistant Librarian Alpheus Todd was named secretary.²²⁶ Two reports were produced during that session. The first addressed the procedural problem of how to thank those government bodies and individuals who had so generously responded to the Speaker's appeal for assistance after the fire.²²⁷ The committee had asked Todd to look for precedents in the British Houses of Parliament and recommend a plan for the Canadian legislature.²²⁸ His report proposed that a resolution of appreciation be made in the House, which could afterwards be communicated to the donors by the Speaker. The committee in its report noted the "courtesy and kindness" of the donors, which, it felt, tended to "unite, more closely, existing ties of political connexion within the Mother Country and the Sister Provinces, and to increase, towards our foreign neighbours, those feelings of good-will which are so essential to the preservation of peace and unanimity between contiguous States."²²⁹ If a positive side could be found to the fire of 1849, it was the role the disaster had played in enhancing relations between the province and the legislatures of Great Britain, the rest of British North America, and the United States.

While donations were important to the rebuilding of the Library, the Government and the Legislature also played a vital role. They showed their

commitment to rebuilding the collection by granting £7,000 for the purchase of books between 1850 and 1853.²³⁰ In its second report of 1850, the committee considered how to spend that year's vote of £2,000.²³¹ It recommended that the two Speakers be given authority to select and purchase those books which in their judgment would be appropriate for a "Parliamentary and Provincial Library." The committee suggested that preference be given to "Works of a Constitutional and Parliamentary character, and afterwards, to Historical and Scientific publications." It also recommended that in selecting the books, the Speakers consult committee members as much as possible.

Georges-Barthélemi Faribault

In 1851 the committee of Supply voted the generous sum of £4,000 for the purchase of books,²³² and the library committee was instructed by the House to consider sending an agent to Europe.²³³ The idea was not a new one. In 1846, after the Assembly Library committee had recommended a list of titles worth about £1,000, the question of sending Assistant Clerk Georges-Barthélemi Faribault to Europe had been raised in the House. It was presented as a way of saving the high rates of commission charged by booksellers.²³⁴ Re-examining this idea in 1851, the committee felt that it was a good one for economic and other reasons and that Faribault was the person with "sufficient experience and discretion in matters connected with books" to undertake the trip to Europe.²³⁵ He would be supplied with lists of French and English works prepared under the direction of the Speakers, but his own discretion would be relied upon in adding to or altering the lists.

An important component of the collection lost in the fire of 1849 had been the section on the history of North America, especially Canada. It contained accounts of the explorations of the country, the first colonization, the beginnings of religious and civil establishments, the work of the founders and missionaries, and the wars between the French and the English.²³⁶ The collection had been built up by the Library of the Lower Canada Assembly through the efforts of Faribault, then the Assembly's translator. Since 1830 he had been collecting works on North America, which he described in a catalogue published in 1837 that has been called the first Canadian bibliography.²³⁷ It had been the removal of this collection that had in part caused the outcry from Lower Canada when its libraries were moved to

Kingston, and the collection had subsequently been returned to Quebec. It had rejoined the Assembly Library in 1844, when the Legislature moved to Montreal.²³⁸ A catalogue of the collection was printed in 1845 and included with that of the entire Library produced the following year.

As Assistant Clerk to the Assembly of the Province of Canada, Faribault continued his work with the Americana collection. Winder made reference to his "indefatigable labours" in his report of 1849 and noted additions to the collection each year between 1846 and 1849. He described it as "extremely valuable, in a national point of view, as materials for the present investigator and future historian of American annals." The committee had recognized its "historical importance" and in 1847 had recommended the purchase of a glass bookcase to protect the "rarity and value" of many of the books. Two years later the committee had proposed that the collection be augmented with copies of manuscripts on the early history of Canada deposited at Harvard University. At that time it comprised 1,630 volumes of the total 12,332 in the Library.²³⁹

Faribault was "deeply affected by the loss of a collection to which he had dedicated twenty years of his life."²⁴⁰ The committee made special efforts to rebuild this special collection after the fire. It was one of the first areas in which purchases were made, and portions of the large grants made in the following two years were set aside for its reconstruction.²⁴¹ When Faribault travelled to Europe in 1851, he was provided with £4,400, of which £400 was earmarked for manuscript documents on the early history of Canada.

He left for London and Paris in October 1851 and returned in July the following year in time for the beginning of the new session.²⁴² Personal tragedy visited him when his wife died in Paris in March 1852, and he himself was incapacitated by ill health. However, with the assistance of Assembly law clerk Gustavus William Wicksteed, who was in London at the time, Faribault was able to meet most of the requirements set down by the library committee. He obtained many magnificent donations from the British and French governments, including the documents of the British Record Commission, a "beautiful collection" of maps and plans of explorations on the Great Lakes and St. Lawrence, and works chiefly on history and scientific research from a number of departments of the French government. Faribault arranged for the Library to receive all future publications from the several

government departments in France. Purchases of French and English titles were also made, and arrangements put in place to copy manuscripts in Paris on the early history of Canada that would eventually comprise about six thousand pages. For his work, the committee recommended that he receive £250.²⁴³

Another Set-back

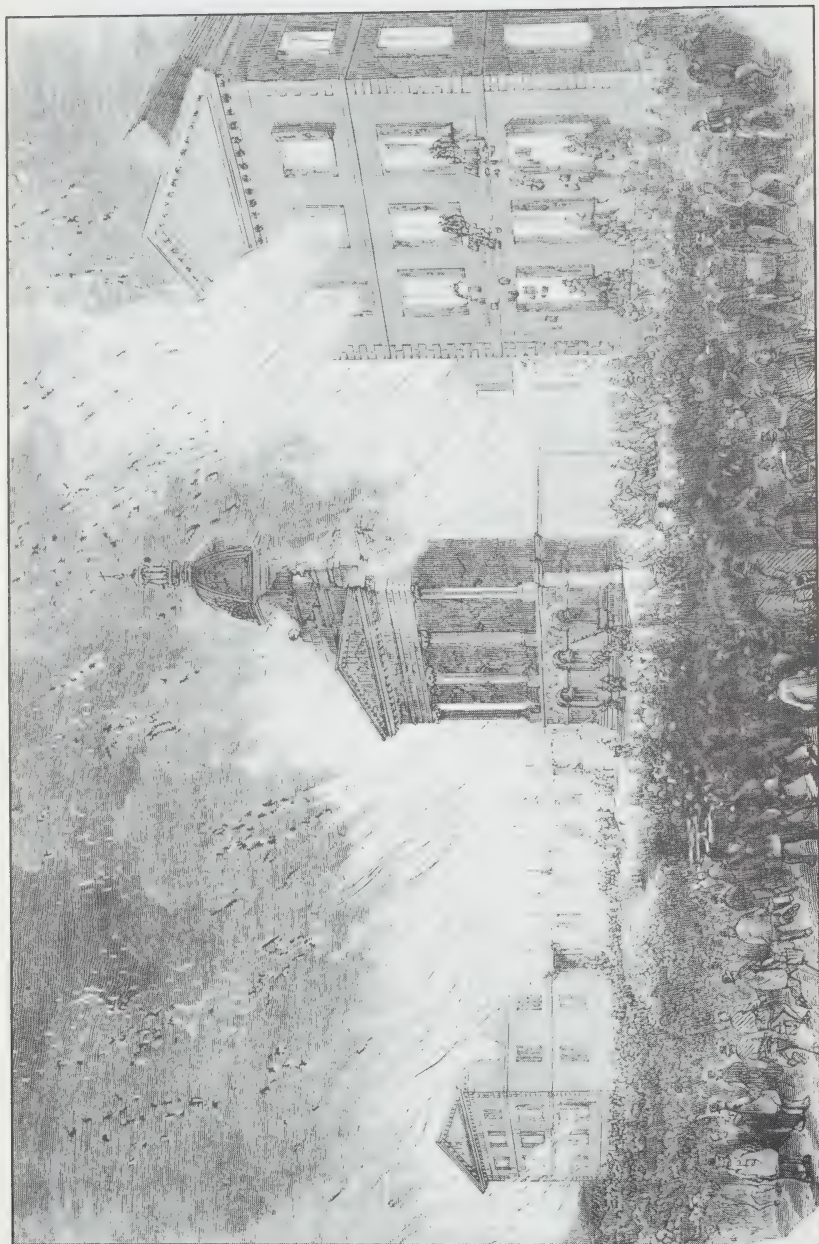
The Library had been transported to Quebec by boat following the session of 1851 and had arrived safely in October, the same month that Faribault had left for Europe. The building to which the Legislature moved was the one used by Lower Canada prior to the Union. A new wing with accommodation for the Library had been constructed while the Legislature sat in Toronto.²⁴⁴ Since the room was not yet completed, the books were placed in another part of the building, where a fire was kept burning throughout the winter to protect them from humidity.²⁴⁵ They remained in their packing cases, some of them new acquisitions from the previous session that had not been unpacked because of the imminent move to Quebec.²⁴⁶ The room was finally ready only two months before the beginning of the session, and the work of arranging and classifying the books meant that there was no time to prepare a "full and classified" catalogue of the collection. Instead, a short-title catalogue was compiled, with a separate listing for the history of America collection.²⁴⁷

The Library benefited from the space and ventilation of the new wing, and its accommodation conformed to all the ideas of the time about library planning.²⁴⁸ The room appears to have been conveniently located for both Houses. By 1854 it had three connecting doors, one each to the Council and the Assembly and one for the private use of the Librarians.²⁴⁹ Using information from the *Quebec Mercury* and specifications for the builders, historian Gilles Gallichan describes the beautiful interior thus:

La nouvelle bibliothèque occupait une salle de 92 pieds de longueur et de 38 pieds de largeur et avait une capacité de 40,000 volumes. Elle se divisait en onze sections séparées par des piliers corinthiens avec plinthes et corniches ornées de bronze. Le rayonnage était fait de bois solide plaqué de noyer avec moulures. On avait peint la pièce en blanc et les rayons étaient ornés de rideaux de couleur



Parliament buildings, Quebec City, which housed the Province of Canada Legislature from 1852 to 1854.



Another view of the Quebec parliament buildings, accidentally destroyed by fire in 1854. Volunteers can be seen throwing books from the windows of the new wing housing the Library.

pourpre. Quant au mobilier, il était de très bonne qualité: on y retrouvait des bureaux, des tables de travail, des comptoirs dont la partie supérieure inclinée pouvait servir à la consultation des ouvrages de grand format. . . . Un tapis, qui aurait coûté à lui seul près de mille dollars, rehaussait la salle et une "belle et somptueuse cheminée de marbre italien occupait l'une des extrémités de la pièce." On peut aussi imaginer que la bibliothèque récupéra des tableaux, globes et bustes qui étaient demeurés à Québec après l'Union.*

The collection, which had numbered 5,000 volumes before Faribault's trip to Europe, increased to 12,150 by August 1852. In his report of that year, William Winder commented,

In its present state the Library is composed of works in several European languages, principally however of English and French. . . . The collection of books, in its several classes, comprises works of the best Authors, and of the greatest utility in Civil, Constitutional, Parliamentary, English and International Law, also in Political Economy, Statistics, History, Science and Art, and Geography, Belles-lettres and the Ancient Classics, forming the foundation of an extended Provincial Library which will prove of great value to the literature and progress of the Country in the Arts and Sciences.²⁵⁰

He reported that Faribault had collected rare works on the history of America and Canada to such an extent that the losses of the 1849 fire had in great measure, although not wholly, been replaced.

* The new Library occupied a room 92 feet long by 38 feet wide and could hold 40,000 volumes. It was divided into eleven sections separated by Corinthian pillars with plinths and cornices ornamented in bronze. The shelving was of solid wood with moulded walnut veneer. The room was painted white, and the shelves were decorated with purple curtains. As for the furniture, it was of very good quality: there were desks, work tables, and counters with the upper portion angled to allow the consulting of large-format works. . . . A carpet, which alone must have cost nearly a thousand dollars, enhanced the room and a "beautiful and sumptuous mantlepiece of Italian marble occupied one end of the apartment." It can also be assumed that the Library had recovered the paintings, globes, and busts that had remained in Quebec after the Union.²⁵¹

On 1 February 1854 the Library received another set-back when the buildings in Quebec were destroyed by a fire that originated in the new wing and gutted the interior of the entire structure.²⁵² Fortunately, the consequences for the Library were not nearly so catastrophic as those of the 1849 fire. Of some 17,000 volumes, 9,319 were saved. An engraving of the fire shows books being dropped from the second-floor windows. The "indefatigable zeal" of the Roman Catholic clergy, residents of the Seminary of Quebec, and the military was credited with rescuing the volumes, and resolutions of thanks were passed in the Assembly.²⁵³

In 1853 the Assembly had instructed the library committee to consider enclosing the collection in glass or wire mesh bookcases for its protection. The committee felt that to do so would not provide any significant protection and would inconvenience members consulting the books; instead it recommended that the more valuable works in the Americana collection be placed in separate bookcases under lock and key.²⁵⁴ This decision must have contributed to the salvage of over half the collection in the fire of 1854. Among the volumes lost were "a large number of sixteenth and seventeenth century publications," which Faribault did not think could be replaced.²⁵⁵ Fortunately, the manuscripts he had collected in Europe survived.²⁵⁶

In contrast with the situation in 1849, the Library was now insured and received £5,700 in compensation. The catalogue, which had been ready to go to press at the time of the fire, was saved, except for the section on America. The collection of imperial and provincial statutes and journals and works on parliamentary law and procedure had survived,²⁵⁷ and the catalogue for this portion of the collection was printed because it was "absolutely necessary for reference during the Session of the Legislature."²⁵⁸ Since this vital part of the collection had been saved, there was not the urgent need to obtain books that there had been after the 1849 fire. Furthermore, the temporary accommodation provided for the Library would not allow for a large number of purchases.²⁵⁹

The collection was placed in the private chapel of the Archbishop of Quebec and in other buildings connected with his residence. Offers for more permanent accommodation were received from the Sisters of Charity and the principal of the Seminary of Quebec, and three spacious rooms in the Seminary were chosen. William Winder in his report of 1854 recommended

that in future a library employee reside in the building in order to direct the salvage of the most important books should another fire occur.²⁶⁰ It appears that this suggestion was taken up because the committee minutes of 19 May 1855 show that James Curran was now "Library Keeper."²⁶¹ This was an appropriate choice since it was Curran who had heroically saved two hundred volumes at the time of the 1849 fire.

With a new session imminent, the Government was obliged to find accommodation for the Legislature. It arranged to rent from the Archbishop of Quebec a building under construction for the Sisters of Charity. When this building was well on its way to completion, disaster struck again in the form of a fire that destroyed the entire structure. Since there was now no building in the entire city that could accommodate both the Assembly and the Council, they took up separate locations, the Assembly in the Quebec Music Hall and the Council in the courthouse.²⁶² The Library presumably remained in the Seminary until the end of the 1855 session, when the Legislature moved to Toronto.²⁶³ Because of the limited accommodation during this time, the committee recommended no large additions to the Library, but with the assurance of ample space in Toronto, it began making plans for an ambitious expansion.

Before his retirement in 1855, G.-B. Faribault had suggested to the committee that the American history collection, if placed under the "undivided care and attention of a competent person," might reach its "former splendid condition."²⁶⁴ He proposed that it remain in Quebec when the Legislature moved to Toronto that year. It might be called the "National and Historical Archives of Canada," with himself as keeper. However, the committee rejected the idea, recommending that no portion of the Library remain in Quebec.²⁶⁵

The Formation of an Extensive Library

Library committees had played a vital role in the administration of the Library over the years. The importance attached to them by the two Houses is indicated by the fact that they had been appointed almost every session and that influential people such as cabinet ministers were assigned to them. Among those who served were future Prime Minister John A. Macdonald and Oliver Mowat, later Premier of Ontario. The committees took their

responsibilities seriously, reporting regularly to their Houses. After 1850 a joint committee on the Library was appointed every session until 1866. Its role was to assist the Speakers in the "management and direction of the Parliamentary library,"²⁶⁶ and members were expected to represent the interests of their own House on the committee. In the three sessions from 1854 to 1856, when plans were being made for the expansion of the Library, the committee met ten, twelve, and thirteen times during the session. At least one of the Speakers attended the meetings, and frequently both of them were there.

The joint committee made recommendations about staffing, salaries, accommodation, library rules, acquisitions, and funding. It put together lists of recommended titles and booksellers, and it defined the role of the Library. Other tasks included organizing the indexing of the Assembly journals, obtaining from the Colonial Office copies of the lost Upper Canada journals of 1792-1824, and acquiring the Speakers' portraits, which were housed in the Library.²⁶⁷ In 1852 the committee appointed three subcommittees: one for the selection and purchase of books, one for accounts, and one for the encouragement of literary undertakings. In 1857 it considered having itself constituted a board for the encouragement of literature and science in the province, with money to be spent annually for that end.²⁶⁸ The committee usually provided aid to Canadian authors by purchasing multiple copies of their publications, which were then deposited in the Library, used in the exchange system, or distributed to various institutions in the province or to members.

In 1855 there was some discussion at committee meetings as to whether the sanction of the Assembly was required for its ambitious plans for rebuilding the Library. The Speaker, Louis-Victor Sicotte, stated that no sanction was needed because the matter was "strictly within the jurisdiction of the committee" and that the committee had been "delegated the right to provide for the management and direction of the library without the necessity of appealing to the House." Committee member and President of the Executive Council Sir Allan Napier MacNab had already informed the committee that the Government had no objection to the purchase of a large collection. Despite these assurances, some members insisted that the committee's plans be communicated to the House. One member felt, rather sensibly, that until the Government had provided for the erection of fireproof

buildings, no extensive purchases should be made, and only those books "indispensably necessary for legislative purposes" should be acquired.²⁶⁹

The committee outlined its plans for the formation of "an extensive Library" in its report of May 1855.

A Parliamentary Library . . . has a special object: to facilitate legislation and the conduct of business, by affording the means of studying, and readily referring to any subject which is likely to engage the attention of the Legislature, or the different branches of the Executive Government.²⁷⁰

In order to build a collection to satisfy these needs, the committee announced that it had "carefully reviewed the different departments of literature . . . in the Library" and "adopted a scheme of selection for the future." It felt that it was important to have a collection of American federal laws and public documents and those of the adjoining states, and it recommended that committee chairman John Langton visit the United States to obtain these documents and to set up a system of exchange with the state legislatures. It also proposed that Assistant Librarian Alpheus Todd be sent to Europe "as speedily as possible" to make purchases in "the great Book Marts of London and Paris." According to guidelines laid down by the committee, he should, like his predecessor Faribault, use his own discretion and "make choice of the best works in the various departments of Law, Politics, Literature, and Science."²⁷¹

At the time of Faribault's trip in 1851, the proportion of purchases was to be one-third French and two-thirds English.²⁷² When Todd travelled to Europe four years later, the committee determined that since the entire French law collection had been destroyed in the 1854 fire, no more than half of the purchases in Europe should be in English.²⁷³ It recommended to the House that English and French should be equally represented in selections and purchases. Its minutes of 19 May 1855 suggest, however, that half of the money was not to be spent on French, but on French *and* foreign works. Whereas Faribault had not been expected to encounter difficulties in choosing French-language materials, the committee evidently felt that they might pose a challenge to Todd. It drew attention to the fact that committee member Étienne-Paschal Taché was in Paris and would be able to assist him with this portion of the collection.²⁷⁴

The committee also recommended a "re-organization of the Department."²⁷⁵ Given the extra work involved in the proposed large addition to the Library, the upcoming move to Toronto, and the preparation of a new catalogue, the committee recommended that William Winder, "in consideration of his age and long service," be allowed to retire and that Todd be appointed Librarian in his place. An Assistant Librarian "thoroughly conversant with the French language" should be appointed to replace Todd.

Alpheus Todd

Todd left for Europe the same month that these recommendations were made.²⁷⁶ In New York, where he embarked, he was assisted in purchasing books by the Superintendent of the Astor Library. The governments of Britain and France were once again extremely generous in their donations to the colonial library. Todd received an interview with the Secretary of State for the Colonies, who instructed various departments of the British government to contribute their official publications. The Library was supplied with such basic materials as the sessional papers of the House of Commons and the documents of the Record Commission. He met with great co-operation: the Treasury bypassed regulations that forbade "gratuitous presentation" of its works issued at public expense in order to make donations to the Library; the Record Commission, in one or two instances, gave Todd its last remaining copy in print. Other departments donated books, maps, and engravings. While in London, Todd was greatly assisted by the House of Commons Librarian, Thomas Vardon, who helped him obtain a complete set of the House of Commons sessional papers and made that Library's catalogue available to him. George Mayer, Librarian and Keeper of the Records of the Colonial Office, was also very helpful, as he had been to Faribault and Wicksteed on their earlier visit.

In France, Todd found the same co-operation and generosity. "Such is the cordial feeling now happily existing in France towards this Country, that it did not require the kind intervention of Lord Cowley [the British Minister in Paris] to induce the Imperial Government to act towards Canada with its wonted generosity," he reported. He was particularly grateful to Paris bookseller Hector Bossange, who assisted him not only with purchases but also with donations from the French government. He commented that most,

if not all of the credit for the French portion of the collection should go to Bossange.

After purchasing the "best and most recent publications in the classes of law, politics, science, and literature," Todd obtained a number of rare and valuable works, some of which he described in his fourteen-page report to the Legislature. An example was the eighty-five volumes of "Hearn's Works on early English History, comprising between twenty and thirty separate Monkish Chronicles and ancient Itineraries." Described as the rarest of the English historical collections, it was seldom found as a complete set and had last appeared on the market some years earlier, when it sold for £500. Todd paid £75 for his copy, an example of the many bargains he seems to have made in this field. He estimated the purchases and donations to be over 20,000, bringing the total number of volumes in the Library to 30,000. Thus, two years after the fire of 1854, the collection had more than trebled in size. It was now larger than the one that had been destroyed in 1849.

Todd had been given £9,621.9.6 sterling (slightly greater in value than the Canadian pounds cited elsewhere in this work) for purchases, and he spent £7,555.0.6 while in Europe. His allowance for travelling expenses had been set at five dollars per day.²⁷⁷ This amount proved inadequate, and after his return the committee recommended he be allowed a further five shillings a day to recompense him for out-of-pocket expenses.

In March 1855 Librarian William Winder had petitioned for a salary increase. The committee instead had recommended that he be allowed to retire on his former salary of £200.²⁷⁸ When his pension was discussed in the House, there were objections from William Lyon Mackenzie, who stated that "his inefficient services do not require such a burthen to be laid upon the country."²⁷⁹ Winder did, however, receive his pension, and he would live to the age of ninety-nine.²⁸⁰ Upon Todd's return from Europe in January 1856, the committee confirmed Winder's retirement and Todd's appointment as Librarian. Antoine Gérin-Lajoie, a French translator in the Assembly, was appointed to the position of Assistant Librarian.²⁸¹ Todd received an annual salary twice that of Winder's £200. By 1866 he would be paid \$2,400 or £600. The public accounts for that year show that he was the highest paid official in the Assembly after the Clerk and the Law Clerk, who received \$3,400 annually.²⁸²

Alpheus Todd was a brilliant man who had revealed his talents at an early age. While working as an assistant to Winder in the Upper Canada Library, he had noticed a need for a reference tool on parliamentary practice and at the age of eighteen had begun work on *The Practice and Privileges of the Two Houses of Parliament*. This compilation had been printed in 1840 by order of the Upper Canada Assembly for the use of the Legislature, and the following year he had been voted £200 in reimbursement. It was a mark of the esteem in which the twenty-year-old Todd was held that the committee recommending the remuneration let the House decide on a sum "adequate to the importance of the work," as the members were "sufficiently acquainted with the work to be able to decide on its merits."²⁸³ Todd has been described as the "forerunner in modern times in treating of parliamentary practice." Until the publication of his work, the standard authority in this area had been Hatsell's *Precedents*, which dated from the eighteenth century. Todd's *Practice and Privileges* appeared four years before the publication of Sir Thomas Erskine May's standard work on the subject.²⁸⁴

In the early 1840s Todd had worked with his older brother Alfred on indexes to the journals of Upper and Lower Canada. He defended his request for a salary raise in 1852 by drawing attention to his work in advising members on parliamentary practice and constitutional questions and his preparation of "Summary of the Proceedings of the House" at the close of each session. The justice of his claims, he said, had been "recognized by many leading gentlemen in Parliament."²⁸⁵ Todd continued to develop his expertise in parliamentary practice and constitutional law after his appointment as Librarian in 1856, and he became "an authority on the operation of the British parliament." The most significant of his numerous publications was *On Parliamentary Government in England*, a massive work that "made him an eminent authority throughout the empire." It was published in 1867-69, after he had been appointed Parliamentary Librarian of the new Dominion of Canada. He received a doctor of laws degree from Queen's University in 1881 and the same year was awarded the Companionship of the Order of St. Michael and St. George.²⁸⁶ At his death in January 1884 the *Times* of London would describe him as an "eminent authority on constitutional law."²⁸⁷

According to the rules of the Assembly, the Librarian had responsibility for the books in the Library, for which he kept a catalogue. The regulations of 1849 and 1860 gave him authority to admit members of



Alpheus Todd, Librarian 1856-1867; first Librarian of Parliament, 1867-1884

the public to the Library during the Legislature's recess. His regular reports to the two Houses at the beginning of each session describe the preparation of the catalogue, the arrangement and classification of the books, the safe - or otherwise - arrival of the Library after a move of the Legislature to a new capital, the housing and accommodation of the Library, the arrival of new acquisitions, and the development of particular subject areas of the collection. They describe problems connected with the use of the Library by the public and point out the dangers of not having a custodian living on the premises. Long lists of titles acquired since the previous report are frequently attached to the early reports.

The Librarian carried out the instructions of the library committee, which in turn assisted the Speakers. The committee reports frequently "authorized," "directed," or "empowered" the Librarian to do various tasks. Todd was the secretary of this committee and took an active part in its deliberations, laying various matters before it, corresponding on its behalf, and possibly writing its reports and minutes.²⁸⁸ His tasks as secretary also included researching parliamentary precedents in thanking donors after the 1849 fire, drafting resolutions of thanks to the rescuers of books after the 1854 fire, and preparing guidelines for a trip to the United States by Philip Henry Moore in 1856.²⁸⁹ He appears to have had a certain amount of control over library spending since he took responsibility for overspending in his report of 1861.²⁹⁰ He seems also to have had some say in staffing since it was to him that the Speaker wrote in 1858 inquiring whether he needed additional staff.²⁹¹ Todd assisted members with questions of constitutional and parliamentary law, duties that neither he nor the committee considered to fall within his role as Librarian.²⁹² He did, however, believe that it was his and his assistant's job to "render assistance to Members in all matters of parliamentary enquiry."²⁹³

A Return to Toronto

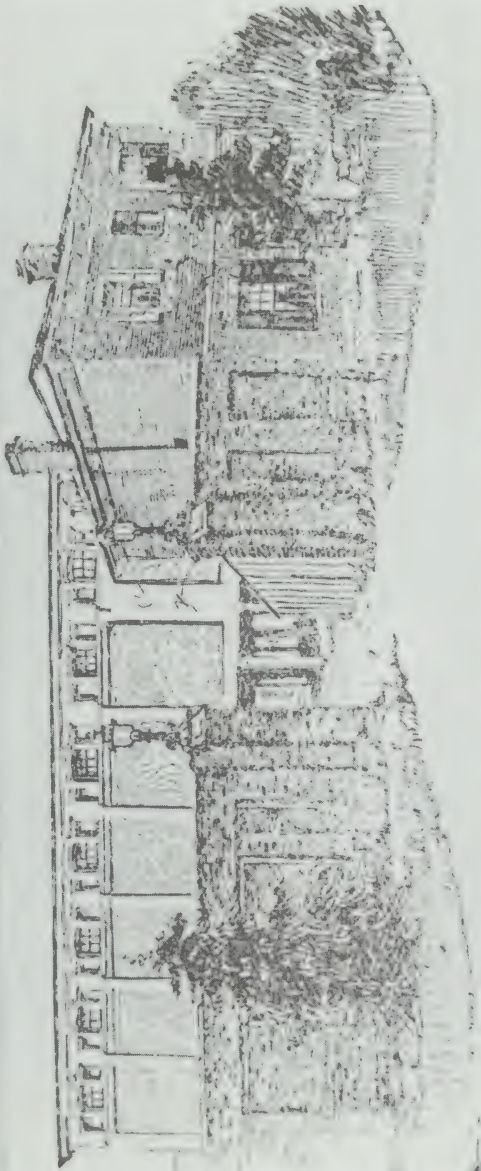
Council Librarian Adamson had organized the move of the Library to Toronto in September 1855 while Todd was in Europe. The collection, numbering 9,737 volumes, arrived in good condition with the exception of some damage to bindings. Once more the Legislature moved into the parliament buildings on Front Street. They had undergone an "extensive internal transformation," the Council chamber especially being renovated to

a state of "almost imperial splendour."²⁹⁴ The Assembly had more members than in 1850-51, when the Legislature had last used the buildings, and that chamber was also extensively renovated.²⁹⁵ There was not room at this location for all the government offices, and as a result, departments were "scattered far and near, some on the far east of the city, and others again in the distant west."²⁹⁶

The Library was first housed in the upper storey of the two wings behind the centre block.²⁹⁷ In its previous stay in Toronto it had been located in the westerly of the two wings, and it made sense that now, with a larger collection, it expand into the second wing. In June 1856 a member of the Public Works department reported to the library committee that an extension was to be built and that plans would be submitted to the committee for approval.²⁹⁸ In the recess between the sessions of 1856 and 1857, a structure was built to connect the two wings occupied by the Library. It now took up the second floor on three sides of a quadrangle, and its windows looked down on the inner courtyard. The north side of the new wing was "raised on a Tuscan colonnade to keep the books from the damp," which formed an archway into the courtyard.²⁹⁹ Todd decided to house books used specifically by the Assembly and Council in two rooms closest to those chambers, while the central part of the Library would be kept for works of a more general nature. The new wing was "delivered over to the Librarians" two months before the beginning of the 1857 session, but the dampness of the plaster necessitated a three-week wait before books could be moved in.³⁰⁰

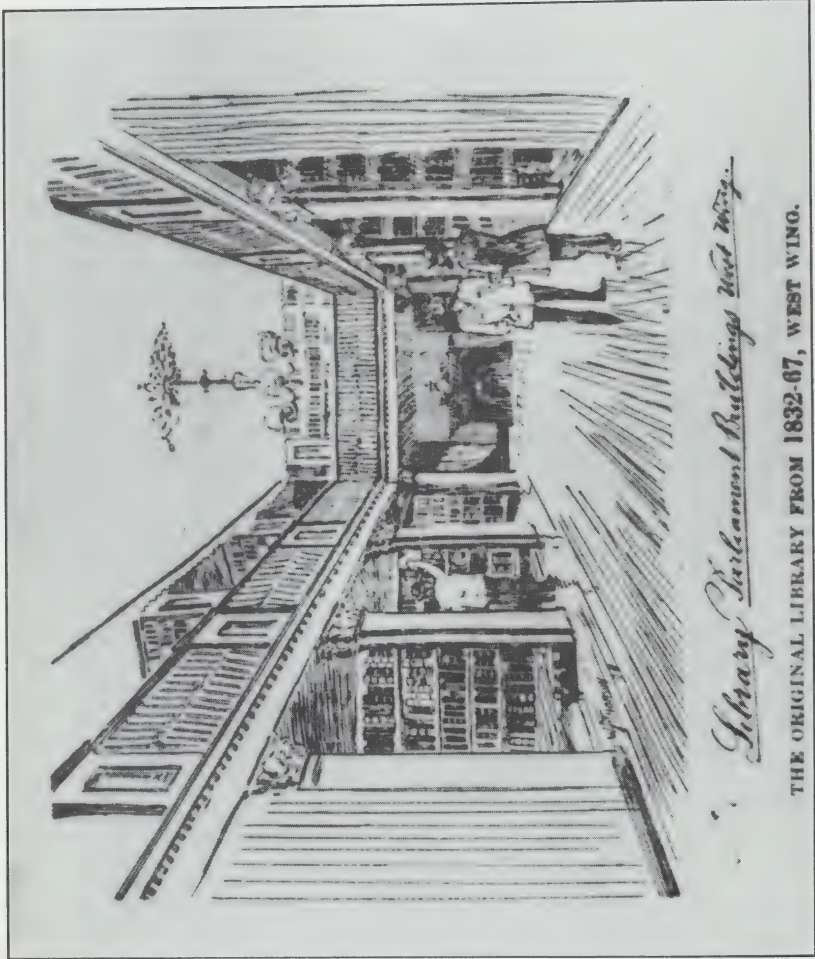
A floor plan of the parliament buildings as they were in 1856-59 appears in the third volume of J. Ross Robertson's *Landmarks of Toronto*.³⁰¹ It shows three library rooms on two sides of the quadrangle, with a reading room filling out the third side. A second reading room appears on the second floor of the centre block, and an office for Council Librarian Adamson is shown on the second floor of the west wing, with offices for other Legislative Council personnel.

Pen and ink drawings of the interior of the building by William James Thomson in the fifth volume of Robertson's work include one entitled "Original Library from 1832-67."³⁰² A rectangular room, with a gallery around the sides allowing two levels of bookshelves, it is divided by decorated pillars between which are alcoves lined with books. An elegant lamp hangs from the ceiling, and there is a fireplace at one end of the room.



REAR ENTRANCE OF MAIN BUILDING, FROM WELLINGTON STREET.

Rear view of the Front Street parliament buildings, probably during the period 1856-75, when the Library was located on the second floor (above the Tuscan colonnade).



The Library as it may have been in the 1850s.

The floor appears to be uncarpeted. Two gentlemen are engaged in conversation, and a third is pulling a book from a shelf. All three are wearing hats, contrary to a directive to the Librarian in 1858 against the practice of "Strangers wearing hats" in the Library.³⁰³ There is no sign of the portrait of Queen Victoria, the Speakers' portraits, the twelve oil paintings of the North-West Territories by Paul Kane, or the globes, barometers, thermometers, and planetarium described in a catalogue published in 1857-58. The drawing may represent the Library before these items were acquired, perhaps even in the 1850-51 period, when it had previously been in Toronto. The overall effect of these rooms, with their decorations and enhancements, must have been quite impressive.

As noted earlier, when the Library returned to Toronto in 1856, it numbered about ten thousand volumes. In a year and a half that number had tripled, and by the beginning of the last session in Toronto in 1859, there were forty-two thousand volumes in the collection. This was the period of greatest increase during the Province of Canada. The growth was in part the result of Todd's trip to Europe. In 1858 he reported difficulty finding space for some of the new books. However, by moving some of the British parliamentary papers to apartments below the "Long Room," he was able to accommodate them.

The acquisition of this large and valuable collection raised fears about the possibility of fire. Before the building of the addition, the library committee had recommended to the House that money be spent on steel doors, iron shutters, and outer staircases. It also expressed concern about the state of the roof. Todd made inquiries on this subject of the government architect.³⁰⁴ In his reports of 1857 and 1858, he repeated Winder's suggestion following the 1854 fire that a staff member reside in or close to the building in order to direct the rescue of the books in the event of fire.³⁰⁵

Works of the Greatest Utility

Todd's trip to Europe in 1855 had been only part of the library committee's plans to make extensive additions to the collection. Committee chairman John Langton had travelled to the United States to collect public documents and to broaden the exchange system.³⁰⁶ His journey was an abortive one because of family illness and other circumstances, but he was

able to ascertain the best procedure by which the system could be established. Philip Henry Moore, of the Legislative Council, was sent the following year to complete the task.³⁰⁷ As well as instituting a system of exchange, he was to obtain as complete sets as possible of the public documents of the federal government and the journals and statutes of border states. The committee was also interested in Louisiana because of its French history and had asked for "other works illustrative of its peculiar Constitutional History and Institutions."³⁰⁸

In February 1857 the Library was able to report the receipt of material as a result of this venture.³⁰⁹ Like Todd, Moore had been warmly received by the governments he visited, and his requests were met with great co-operation and generosity. He reported that he had been "most courteously received" by the U.S. president and that he had found state governors and authorities "desirous to make the exchanges and respond with alacrity to my application, manifesting an anxious desire to cultivate the most friendly relations with our People and Government."³¹⁰ The Assembly resolved that thanks be sent to the American president and to the states of New York, Connecticut, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Maine, Vermont, Virginia, Michigan, Louisiana, Massachusetts, and New Hampshire for their generosity.³¹¹

Arrangements were also made with jurisdictions further afield. The committee agreed in 1855 to a request from Victoria, Australia, for statutes and other parliamentary papers and asked that the Library receive Victoria's publications in return.³¹² The new colony of New Zealand contributed regularly to the collection, and the Cape of Good Hope also appears in the Library's annual list of donations. In 1859 Todd was able to report that official publications had been sent that year to Washington and the legislatures of eleven American states and eight British dependencies, as well as to the British Museum.³¹³

The cost of this exchange system was absorbed by the annual library grant, although the committee had proposed in 1856 that it be defrayed instead by the contingency funds of both Houses.³¹⁴ The following year the committee reported that the cost of assembling documents for exchange amounted to £300.³¹⁵ The Librarian was responsible for superintending the program, and in order that partners receive the documents as quickly as possible, the Clerk was instructed to send the Library an adequate supply of reports from the public departments as soon as they were printed.³¹⁶

The committee also continued to support the copying of manuscripts in Paris, which had begun with Faribault's trip to Europe, and in 1859 it started to support the collection of documents and manuscripts on the early history of Upper Canada. Instructions to the individual collecting these materials for the Library noted especially the loss of the early journals for Upper Canada and the need to find information that might shed light on the parliamentary proceedings of those years.³¹⁷ Among the acquisitions were manuscripts of John Graves Simcoe, first Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada.³¹⁸ A considerable pamphlet collection, containing works of "great rarity and value," was also built up. It included works issued by the Canadian press since the settlement of the country and was described by Todd as of "great value in a historical and political point of view."³¹⁹

The only classified catalogue of the entire collection after the 1849 fire appeared in 1857-58 in a massive two-volume set comprising 1,896 pages. By the time that it was published the Library held some thirty-nine thousand volumes.³²⁰ After 1858 the catalogue was kept up to date with annual supplements that described additions to the collection. A supplement to the pamphlet listing of 1858 appeared in 1864,³²¹ and indexes published in 1862 and 1867 covered the entire collection in one volume. However, they provide less information than the classified catalogue of 1857-58 and are much smaller, comprising 313 and 496 pages respectively.³²²

The 1857-58 catalogue is an impressive document, describing works in a wide range of subject categories. Law, parliament, and history are the largest areas, but many others appear: theology, education, natural history, heraldry, medical sciences, sports and games, mathematics, natural philosophy and chemistry, engineering, surveying, public works, fine arts, and architecture. Entries provide such basic information as author, title, date of publication, and number of volumes; they are often quite detailed and include annotations. Generally they are given in the language of the publication, whether English or French, and many of the subject headings appear in bilingual format. One delightful section of this catalogue is entitled "Paintings and Philosophical Instruments in the Library." They included a barometer, two thermometers, celestial and terrestrial globes, and a planetarium.

Much of the second volume is taken up with the "Catalogue of Books on America," covering North, South, and Central America, with special

emphasis on Canada, and with enough detail to list separately the British colonies and some American states. This part of the catalogue is subdivided by history, geography, and voyages and travels. There is a section on Canadian literature, newspapers, and periodicals. Also included is a listing of some three hundred American and Canadian pamphlets; a two-hundred-page analysis, with accompanying index, of the several series of manuscripts; and an index to British sessional papers relating to Canada. Volume two also contains an index to both volumes, by author or by title if there was no author. The subject headings in this index supplement the classified arrangement of the catalogue.

By 1861 the manuscript collection numbered about fifty volumes. That year the committee received a petition from Georges-Barthélemi Faribault and others expressing concern about the exposure of the collection to fire and other accidents because of the frequent moves of the Legislature from city to city. The petition drew attention to the amount of money spent on a collection that was accessible only to those resident at the seat of government. It suggested printing some of the manuscripts for deposit in several public libraries and other institutions in Upper and Lower Canada, to serve as insurance in case of an accident to the Library and to make accessible to the citizens a wealth of historical information.³²³ The committee noted the receipt of this letter and directed a report to be prepared on the topic³²⁴ but did not mention it again. The Government had in fact printed one item from the collection. The *Relations des Jésuites*, published in 1858, had been sent out as part of the exchange system and had been very favourably received. In 1860 the committee had recommended financial support for the publication of an English version of this work, to be distributed according to the directions of the committee.³²⁵

Quebec Once Again

There had been some doubt that the entire Library would move to Quebec for the session of 1860 because of the lack of suitable accommodation in that city. As early as 1856, Assistant Librarian Gérin-Lajoie had suggested that if this was the case, he should go to Europe, especially to Paris, to assist with the work of collecting historical manuscripts. He wrote to Todd with the same suggestion two years later.³²⁶ At the end of May 1859, when one would have thought that the Librarians would have

been packing the books after the session, Todd (and inexplicably Winder, who had retired three years earlier) requested that if no suitable accommodation could be found for the Library in Quebec, the collection remain in Toronto. It would be much easier, they explained, to find the books as they were arranged in Toronto and send them to Quebec by the Grand Trunk Railway!³²⁷

In mid-July 1859 Todd received word to send to Quebec only those books especially needed by members during the session. The number was not to exceed ten thousand.³²⁸ He did so before the end of the navigation season that year. In mid-September his request to occupy, with his family, a suite of rooms in the Toronto parliament buildings in order to look after the portion of the collection left behind was granted.³²⁹ When construction of the building to house the Legislature in Quebec was completed, it was found that there would be room after all for most of the collection. The remainder of the Library was then sent off. Todd was able to comment, "The removal of such a large collection of Books, in the depth of a Canadian Winter, from a distance of more than 500 miles, and the careful arrangement and classification of the same, all within a period of two months, and without loss or damage to a single Volume, is a subject for sincere congratulation and thankfulness."³³⁰

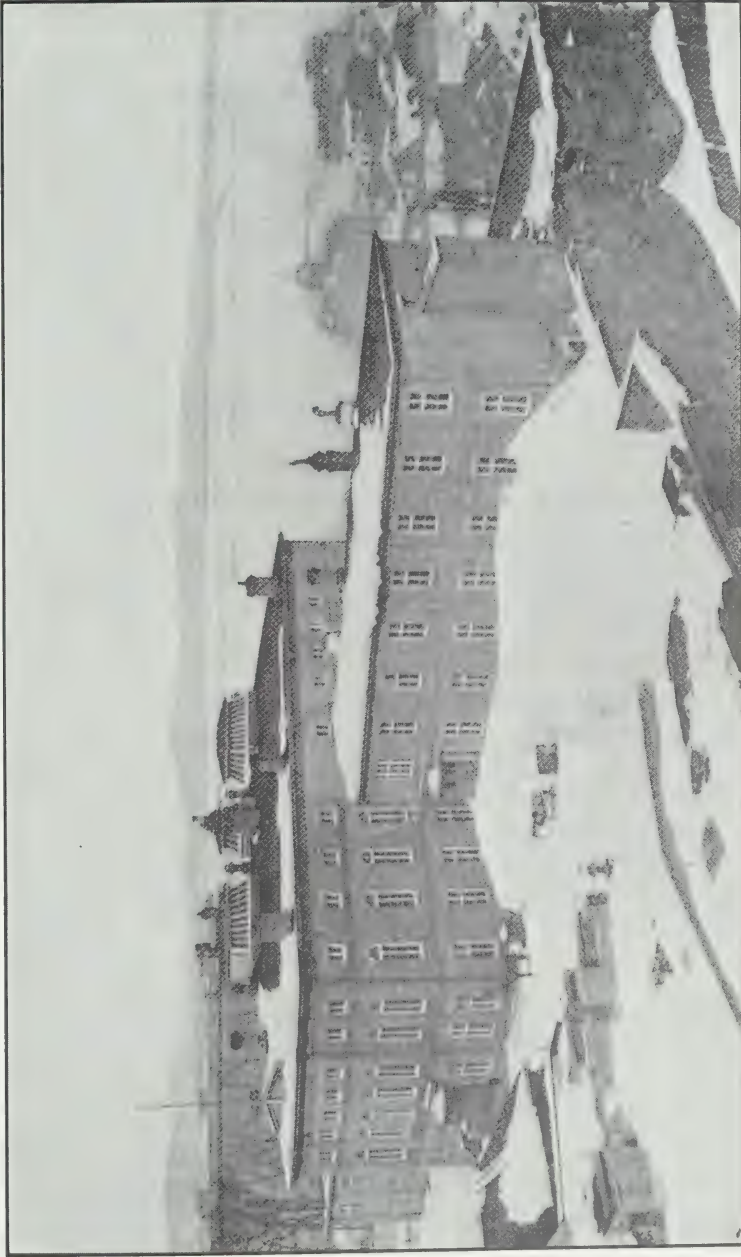
The new building in Quebec occupied the site of the one destroyed in 1854. It was to be used for the Legislature until the move to Ottawa and as a post office afterwards. The Library and two reading rooms were located on the ground floor.³³¹ The greater part of the collection could be accommodated at this site. A number of works, including the history of America collection, were housed in close proximity to the legislative buildings at Université Laval, and the collection of works on French law at the Office of the Commissioners for the Codification of the Laws of Lower Canada.³³² By the beginning of the second session in Quebec the collection had outgrown the space in the Library proper and at Laval. The University offered additional accommodation,³³³ and in 1863 Todd reported that the Library was scattered over four different locations in the city, with a messenger in charge of the collection at Laval. His estimate of the number of volumes was "to some extent, conjectural" because of the difficulty of keeping track of such a dispersed collection.³³⁴ In 1865 the Library was moved out of the relatively convenient ground-floor rooms at Laval because the University needed them after a fire had destroyed several of its buildings.

The Library was unable to find any other accommodation so accepted a spacious, but inconveniently located, fifth-floor apartment offered by the University.³³⁵ At the end of the stay in Quebec, Todd wrote to the Rector of Laval at the instruction of the committee, thanking him on behalf of the "governing body and officers of the library" for his generosity in accommodating the Library for six years free of charge. The University was presented with some duplicate volumes as a "slight acknowledgement."³³⁶

The reports of both the Librarian and the committee during this period comment on the progress of the new parliament buildings being constructed in Ottawa. The committee had resolved in 1859 that both Adamson and Todd should be consulted over the construction and "internal management" of the library accommodation. Todd sent detailed specifications to the Board of Works, and the committee reported with satisfaction in 1861 that the Board had approved all of his suggestions.³³⁷ The committee's one reservation was that, contrary to Todd's recommendations, the Board had made no provision for the residence of a library custodian within the precincts of the building. As well as being concerned about precautions against fire in the new buildings, the committee dealt with problems in the Library's current location. At the beginning of the first session in Quebec, it discussed the difficulty of obtaining insurance for the collection because of the hot-air furnaces used for heating. It decided to look for short-term insurance hoping that in the mean time the heating system would be improved to make the building more secure against fire.³³⁸

A Challenge to the Library

The public accounts show that annual non-salary grants to the Library between 1857 and 1863 reached a high of \$10,000 in 1859 and fell to \$4,000 in the following four years. The amount actually spent consistently exceeded the annual grant,³³⁹ possibly because the Library received £750 each year from contingencies in addition to the annual vote of supply.³⁴⁰ In 1863 the Assembly instructed the standing committee on contingencies to inquire into staffing and other expenditures with a view to cutting costs. This committee had in recent sessions expressed concern at its lack of control over expenditures in most parts of the Assembly, including the Library.³⁴¹ The committee found that in 1862 the Library had been among the worst offenders. It concluded that the Library had cost the country \$20,601.58 that



The Legislature met in this building in Quebec City between 1860 and 1865.

year, an expenditure "far beyond what the circumstances of the country or the usefulness of the library itself justify."

Although provincial in name, the library is chiefly local in its influence and usefulness, and . . . an immense collection of miscellaneous literature can hardly have been a leading purpose in its establishment. [The committee] think that the chief object in view should be the collection of such works as may be useful in considering the various topics connected with the duties of legislation, and that too large a proportion of the books on the shelves would be far more appropriately placed in a circulating library than in their present position.³⁴²

The contingencies committee promised to look at staffing and salaries in the Library in its next report.

These comments must have come as a blow to the library committee and the Librarians, who had with so much dedication built up a magnificent collection despite the many set-backs. Todd, in his submission to the contingencies committee, reaffirmed the role of the Library as a public institution.

[This collection] embraces every class of literature, and is intended to serve as a public Library for the whole Province. During the intervals of the Parliamentary Sessions, it is open to the public and extensively frequented. . . . [Its] position as the Public Library of Canada, and the only collection in the Province generally accessible to students and literary men, which attempts to represent the present state of knowledge in regard to all subjects of enquiry, obliges us to endeavour to prevent the Library from falling into arrear in any important branch of study.³⁴³

In defending the budget, Todd noted that the annual grant to the Library was spent on much more than books. The cost of the exchange system, the financial support for the many literary undertakings recommended by the library committee, payment for collecting documents on the history of Upper Canada, and various miscellaneous outlays formerly charged to other branches of expenditure were now coming from the "library fund." The library committee had more than once in its meetings and its reports to the Assembly suggested that the fund not be used for some of these purposes.

Todd also commented on the number of library staff and their salaries. He compared salaries with those of the Library of the House of Commons at Westminster, showing that the Librarian there received £1,000 annually (about twice Todd's income) for looking after a library half the size that was not open to the public. His salary was well deserved, said Todd, because of "the nature of the services performed by that officer, which are not confined to the mere charge of books, but require that he should be able to render assistance to Members in all matters of parliamentary enquiry." Similar services, Todd pointed out, were expected of himself and the Assistant Librarian.

In his annual reports Todd had on one occasion noted that he had overspent the library budget because the contingencies committee had unexpectedly failed to include in its accounts the usual sums set aside for the Library in addition to its annual grant. In his report of 1863 he referred to a particularly expensive job of binding that had been completed that year.³⁴⁴ Perhaps these comments had drawn the attention of the contingencies committee to library spending. In any case it later that year recommended that in future the annual grant be put in the hands of the Clerk of the House. The following year it proposed that expenditure for supplies to the Library not exceed, that year or any other, the \$4,000 annually voted by the Legislature and that salaries paid to future incumbents in the Library be lower than the current ones.³⁴⁵

The library committee appears to have made efforts to reduce spending. A few months after the damning report of the contingencies committee, "with a view to economy and to a reduction of existing expenditure," it cancelled its subscription of fifty-seven copies of the *Canadian Journal*, which it distributed to Mechanics' Institutes in Upper and Lower Canada. Although the reasons given were not economic, the committee also recommended that the contract for collecting Upper Canada historical materials be terminated and that money allocated for a portion of the project not yet started be returned.³⁴⁶ In the same report the committee discussed the procedure by which it received applications for financial support for works by Canadian authors. It stated that any support should not come out of the annual library grant. In his report of 1864 Todd was able to note that the grant had been "carefully and economically expended."³⁴⁷

While Todd's statement to the contingencies committee in 1863 had affirmed the role of the Library as a public institution, its primary responsibility had always been understood to be to the Legislature. In its report of 5 May 1855 the committee had defined the role of a parliamentary library as being to "facilitate legislation and the conduct of public business" by providing information on any subject likely to interest the Legislature or the Executive.³⁴⁸ The Library made this information available through its book collection and its staff members, who were expected to "render assistance to Members in all matters of parliamentary enquiry."³⁴⁹

Nevertheless, the Library had for most of its existence been considered a collection for the use of more than the Legislature. In 1849 the library committee had confirmed that the Legislature had from the beginning considered the possibility of having the Library "under certain restrictions . . . supply the place of a Public Provincial Library."³⁵⁰ The circular letters soliciting donations for the Library after the fire that year emphasized the loss to the general public, who "in default of other opportunities for literary gratification and research . . . were permitted access to the Books."³⁵¹ The Librarian's report of 1852 described the Library as the "foundation of an extended Provincial Library which will prove of great value to the literature and progress of the Country in the Arts and Sciences."³⁵² To this end Todd while in Europe had collected Patent Office documents, he purchased the papers of learned societies, and he obtained Bibles for the study of foreign languages.³⁵³

There had been problems in allowing members of the public into the Library. In April 1853 the committee reported that the presence of "strangers" during the session was very inconvenient for members and impaired "the usefulness of the Library to those for whose benefit it is primarily and especially intended." In the privacy of its meetings, injured tables and spilled ink were mentioned. The committee recommended that the library rules be changed to restrict access.³⁵⁴ Later that session new rules required the public to obtain permission from the Speaker, rather than simply from a member, in order to gain access during the session. Borrowing books from the Library during the recess was now restricted to members.³⁵⁵ The committee itself thought these rules too strict and discussed having the Speakers review them.

The Speakers must have been very generous with permits because during the 1858 session in Toronto Todd reported to the committee on the overcrowded state of the Library the previous night. There had been sixty persons present at one time; books had been damaged and members inconvenienced. The committee suggested, rather mystifyingly, that the Librarians "prevent, as much as possible, Books being handled by Strangers, and the practice of Strangers in the Library wearing their Hats."³⁵⁶

The rules were relaxed somewhat in 1860.³⁵⁷ Todd reported the following year that the Library was now open to the public during the recess and that it was "gratifying to observe that a large and increasing number of readers avail themselves of the advantages it affords." However, in 1861 and in following years he recorded theft and damage to the books, which he attributed to public use of the Library. He noted with satisfaction that the physical arrangements planned for the new Library in Ottawa would prevent such occurrences.³⁵⁸

In addition to its roles as a resource for the Legislature and the public, the Library had a third function at this time, that of "collecting the literary and historical records pertaining to the country."³⁵⁹ The Copyright Act passed in 1841 ensured that it would receive a copy of every new work published in the province.³⁶⁰ The collecting of books and manuscripts on the early history of the country was also part of this function. The Legislative Library thus anticipated the roles of both the Library of Parliament and the National Library of Canada today.

Ottawa

In late October 1865 the collection was moved "without loss or any serious amount of injury" to the new capital, Ottawa. The journey was made by barge in order to avoid trans-shipments or exchange of vessels.³⁶¹ The report of the Librarian, which was presented on the first day of the final session of the Province of Canada, stated that the Library was not yet ready for occupation and that the collection would be housed temporarily in the picture gallery and adjoining rooms. The rooms assigned were "quite inadequate for the commodious accommodation" of the books and it was "indispensable" that extra space be made available. In fact, the new building was "hardly as spacious as . . . anticipated," and "from its first days in the

Centre Block, the Parliamentary Library was housed in inadequate and sometimes appalling quarters."³⁶² Not until 1876 would the handsome, present-day structure - the only part of the original Parliament Buildings to survive the fire of 1916 - be completed and the collection moved for the last time.

Province of
Ontario

A Credit to This Province: 1867-1898

The Beginnings

Politicians from Canada East and West and the Maritime provinces met at Charlottetown in September 1864 to discuss union of British North America. Subsequent conferences held in Quebec in October that year and in London in 1866 led to the confederation of Ontario, Quebec, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick and the creation of the new Dominion of Canada on 1 July 1867.

The structure of the unicameral government of the new province of Ontario included a Lieutenant-Governor, appointed by the federal government, and an Executive Council (or Cabinet) chosen by the Premier from members of the elected Legislative Assembly. In 1867 the new Legislature moved into the parliament buildings on Front Street that had been occupied by the Legislature of Upper Canada from 1832 to 1840 and that of the Province of Canada for the sessions of 1850 and 1851 and from 1856 to 1859. They had been used by the military from 1861 to 1867, and there had been two fires, one a serious conflagration in the west wing that had destroyed the entire roof and damaged the interior.³⁶³ When the buildings were prepared for the use of the Ontario Legislature in 1867, the rear and east walls of the east wing had to be taken down and rebuilt.³⁶⁴ The Library was initially housed in the "large frame building on the north side of the centre building,"³⁶⁵ the structure erected in 1856-57 to house the growing Province of Canada Library.

At Confederation that Library had become the basis for the federal Library of Parliament. During a library committee meeting in 1866, Legislative Council speaker Ulric-Joseph Tessier had suggested that the collection be divided into three parts: all materials on "legislation and government" to go to the federal library, all French-language works to Quebec, and all English-language titles to Ontario.³⁶⁶ However, the committee postponed discussion of the proposal until a future meeting, and the matter was never raised again.

Instead, Ontario received a few duplicate volumes from the collection³⁶⁷ and monetary compensation for the loss of the Library was to be arranged for Quebec and Ontario. The matter of compensation was not settled quickly. In September 1870 a report was submitted by two of the three arbitrators chosen to settle financial matters between Ontario, Quebec, and the federal government. The fourteenth item dealt with the joint property of the two provinces that had not been addressed elsewhere in the report. This property, which included the Library, was valued at \$200,000. The sum was to be divided between the two provinces according to a proportion recommended by the arbitrators, which would have resulted in \$105,541 to Ontario and \$94,459 to Quebec. The third arbitrator, who was from Quebec, had not signed the report and had resigned from his position in July because of "broad and irreconcilable differences of opinion which exist between my colleagues and myself on points of essential importance." The Government of Quebec therefore declared the decision of the arbitrators to be "altogether illegal and void."³⁶⁸ The arbitration issue dragged on for years. It was not resolved until 1893.³⁶⁹ There is no indication in the reports of the Librarian or the committee, or in the public accounts, that the Library benefited directly from the award finally made that year, although the years around the decision of the board of arbitrators (1893-95) were ones of slightly higher than normal spending.³⁷⁰

Steps had been taken to establish a legislative library in Ontario during the first session of the first Legislature, which ran from 27 December 1867 to 4 March 1868. The Library was included in the standing orders of the House, which gave responsibility for it to the Librarian and required him to keep a catalogue of the books and report to the House through the Speaker at the opening of each session.³⁷¹ Later in the session an eight-member committee, which included Premier John Sandfield Macdonald, was appointed to "assist Mr. Speaker in the direction of the Library of Parliament."³⁷² Although the committee did not produce a report that session, the accounts show that \$2,607.75 was paid in the last six months of 1867 to "sundry persons" for books for the Library.³⁷³

After this promising start, the work of building the collection moved rather slowly for the next few years. The library committee was appointed again in the second session and in 1869, but reported only in the latter year. It would not be appointed again until 1873. The sum of \$1,000 was set aside for the Library in the estimates each year, and this amount was overspent

some years and underspent in others. Donald Bethune doubled as Law Clerk and Librarian in 1869 for a little over three months. He was followed by Alexander Gordon, who stayed in office for less than a year.³⁷⁴ Gordon produced the first report of the Librarian of the Legislative Library of Ontario in 1869. It was presented to the House at the beginning of the session, as required by the rules of the House, and it noted the completion of a catalogue of books. Unfortunately, this catalogue has not survived. The Library at this time contained 2,052 volumes, of which 657 were duplicates, mainly sessional papers.³⁷⁵

On 14 February 1871 the *Toronto Daily Leader* noted that a "plea on behalf of a good parliamentary library" had been made by Opposition Leader Edward Blake in the previous day's discussion of the estimates.³⁷⁶ The Premier had responded by saying that when he went to Ottawa, he intended to confer with Parliamentary Librarian Alpheus Todd with a view to improving the Ontario Library. The *Leader* supported its improvement: "That which goes by the name [of Library] here is, as Mr. Blake said, simply a disgrace." It took issue with the small size of the proposed collection and the Premier's perception of it as one "suitable to the immediate legislative needs of the Members whilst in the discharge of their parliamentary duties." The *Leader* wondered who could say what would be of use to the members, stating that the "diversion occasioned by reading [Thackeray's *Vanity Fair*] . . . is hardly less necessary than the solid information derived from the facts of *Hansard*." It thought that not only members, but the entire province could benefit from a good library. Noting that Ontario was "quite well able to get along without" the federal award for joint property, which had been announced the previous September, the paper suggested twenty or thirty thousand dollars as a suitable sum to establish the Library. It encouraged the Premier to "lose no time in inaugurating a plan for the establishment of a really good parliamentary library in connection with the Legislature."

Samuel James Watson

This article appeared just before the end of the session and about a month and a half before the provincial election of 21 March. A new government under Edward Blake appointed Samuel James Watson to the post of Librarian on 1 July 1872 and voted the large sum of \$10,000 to the Library.³⁷⁷ Allan M. Dymond, in his *Reminiscences*, states that a Mr. Frank

Joseph had been appointed "verbally if not officially" to the position of Librarian "shortly before the downfall of the . . . Macdonald government" in 1871, but that the incoming government had "refused to recognize this appointment."³⁷⁸

Watson held the position for nine years, the first period of stability and continuity for the Library. Born near Belfast, Northern Ireland, he was a journalist who had worked for the Montreal *Herald* and the Toronto *Globe*. He had reported the Confederation debates and had also been a sessional writer for the Ontario Assembly. His publications included *Constitutional History of Canada*, *Powers of Canadian Parliaments*, *Ravlan: a Drama*, and *Legend of the Roses: a Poem*.³⁷⁹ Watson appears to have been on friendly terms with Speaker Charles Kirk Clarke, and a number of interesting, gossipy letters between the two have survived.³⁸⁰

After the large grant of \$10,000 voted in 1872, the non-salary budget dropped to \$5,000 for the following two years. It fell again to between \$2,000 and \$3,000 annually for the remainder of Watson's term. The reduction may have been partially due to the fact that the \$5,000 grant had been underspent both years. The lower grants were usually overspent. It is difficult to calculate how much was actually disbursed, since the contingent accounts list many purchases that were obviously intended for the Library but were not put in that account.

Watson's chief responsibility as Librarian was to build up the collection,³⁸¹ and he appears to have been successful in this task. During his first year in office, additional shelving was put up in the Library to accommodate the large volume of books purchased.³⁸² Six months into his term, Watson reported that the 5,920 volumes in the Library included neither the pamphlet collection nor 1,070 volumes of Canadian legislation. He noted with some pride that in 1802, twenty-eight years after the United States "declared themselves a sovereign power," the Library of Congress had held only 964 volumes.³⁸³ During the course of his term, the Library increased in size to 11,500 volumes.³⁸⁴ In building the collection, Watson kept "steadily in view the original intention of Parliament in establishing . . . [the] Library. That intention was, that the literature to be represented should, in its character, be practical and permanent, and not profitless and ephemeral."³⁸⁵ He was indebted to Parliamentary Librarian Alpheus Todd, who was chiefly responsible for selecting the books.³⁸⁶

Exchanges of official documents were begun with Washington, several American, and a number of Australian states. Unsuccessful attempts were made to do the same with the other provinces. A system of inter-library loan was set up with the Legislative Library of Quebec and Université Laval.³⁸⁷ The friendly relationship between Laval and the Province of Canada Library during that Legislature's term in Quebec in 1860-65 may have contributed to the establishment of this link. Efforts were made to collect information on the history of the country, including pamphlets, old newspapers, and documents kept by former members of the legislatures of Upper Canada and the Province of Canada.

Watson produced complete catalogues in 1872, 1875, and 1881, with supplements for some of the intervening years. He displayed a great interest in the organization of the catalogue, providing detailed explanations in his annual reports as to their arrangement and striving to make them as useful as possible to the researcher. Once more the Library of Parliament was of assistance; its catalogue was used as a model for Watson's first publication.³⁸⁸ The catalogue of 1881 is a record of his contribution to the Library. It shows that a good start had been made on the materials necessary to a legislative library, including parliamentary papers, statutes, and some government documents from Great Britain, the United States, Australia, and Canada. Other materials include law reports, legal commentaries, and analyses of American, British, and Canadian law; constitutional and parliamentary history and practice; literary, scientific, and political reviews from Britain, the U.S., and Canada; and books covering all subject areas likely to interest a legislator, even the novels of Dickens, George Eliot, and Thackeray.

Watson did not accomplish all this work on his own. Although the public accounts list him as the only permanent staff member throughout his term, services were provided by A.J. Watson, possibly his brother, in 1875 and 1878-81, primarily assistance with the catalogue. A.J. Bowman is recorded as supplying messenger services, and the library committee minutes mention him from time to time, in 1878 recommending that his status be changed to that of "clerk." In 1879 an E. Marchand was paid for indexing books.³⁸⁹

The Library had not stayed long in its original location. In 1875, when the collection numbered about 10,000 volumes,³⁹⁰ the government

architect found the structure housing it to be "in an insecure condition, on account of the decay of the timber foundations."³⁹¹ The Library was moved to the old Legislative Council chamber, which measured fifty-four by forty-four feet and was twenty-nine feet high.³⁹² Rather than being situated at the back of the legislative buildings on the second floor, the Library was now located in a lofty room to the left of the front entrance.³⁹³ The report of the Commissioner of Public Works for that year states that this location would be more convenient for members, as well as "affording greater security for the valuable books belonging to the Province."³⁹⁴

Librarian Watson commented on the move, "The books will be found more easy of access; while the new system adopted in the arrangement of the alcoves will enable the reader to enjoy more comfort and seclusion than were possible under the architectural condition of the old Library building."³⁹⁵ However, the location of the Library just inside the front entrance may have created the problem of unauthorized persons wandering in. The committee in 1876 resolved that during the session a messenger be stationed in the hallway to prevent such persons from entering the Library. Seven years later it authorized that a visitor's book be placed near the entrance of the Library in which all visitors should sign their names.³⁹⁶

Watson died on 30 October 1881 after a prolonged illness. He was only thirty-nine.³⁹⁷ The Assembly had taken good care of him during his illness, voting \$200 in 1878 to send him to Hot Springs, Arkansas, as ordered by his physician, and also paying for cab hire. A sum of \$41 appears in the public accounts of 1881 for his funeral expenses. It must have been a modest affair compared to the burial of the Clerk of the House in 1892, which cost \$390.³⁹⁸

William Houston

Watson was the first of a long line of literary men who were appointed to head the Library between 1867 and 1921. After his death, the Reverend William Inglis was made Librarian. Not a great deal is known about this individual, but he appears to have had a background in journalism.³⁹⁹ Inglis held the position for only two years. During that time he produced two annual reports, which commented chiefly on additions to the archival and historical collection and problems with the exchange system. He



Front Street parliament buildings, 1884. From 1875 until 1892 the Library was located to the left of the main entrance behind the pedimented windows.



Rev. William Inglis, Librarian, 1881-1883

would return to the Library in 1892 as Assistant Librarian and stay until 1900.⁴⁰⁰

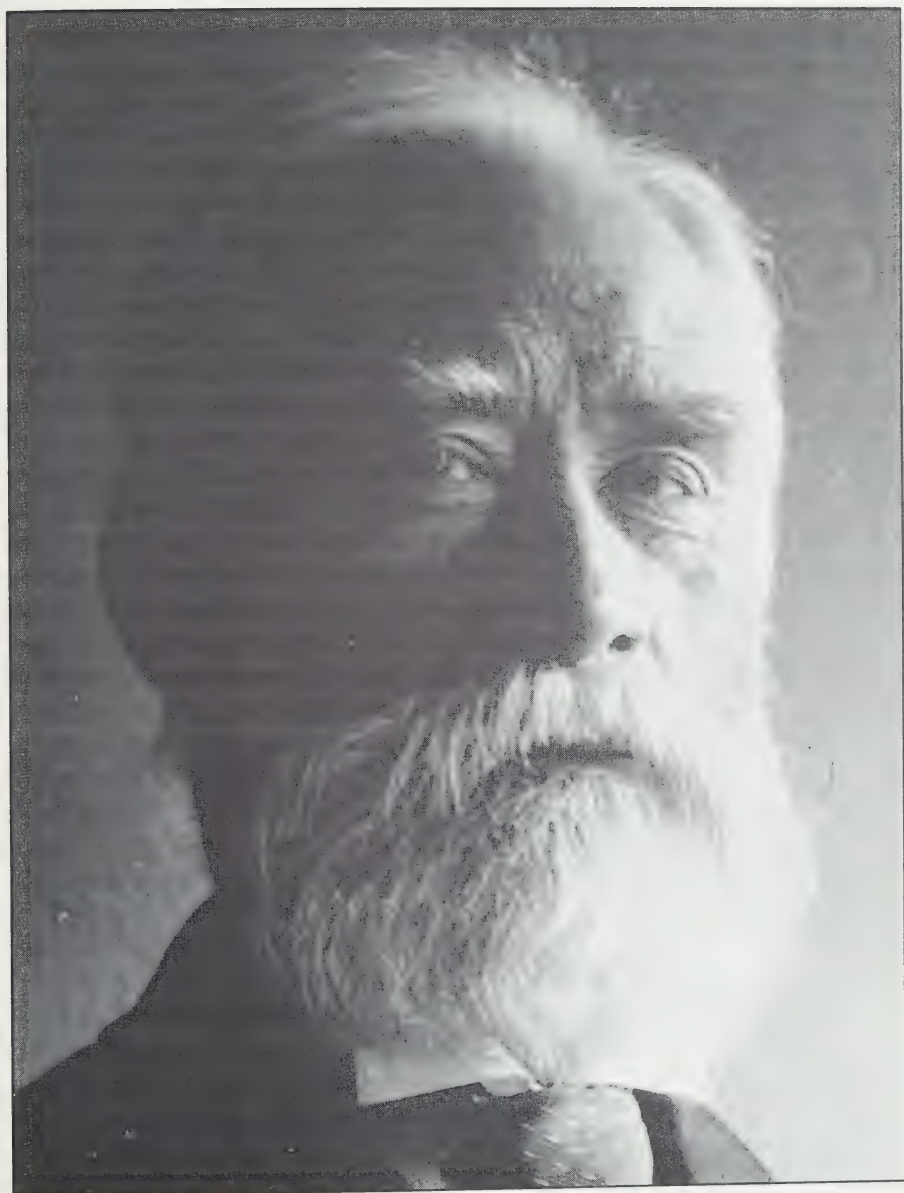
Inglis was followed by thirty-nine-year-old William Houston, who was appointed 1 December 1883. Born in Lanark, Canada West, he held a master's degree from the University of Toronto. Like Watson, he was a journalist, having worked for the *Globe* and the *Liberal* in Toronto and the *Saint John Telegraph*. While employed by the Legislature, he published *Documents Illustrative of the Canadian Constitution* and *The Legislative Work of the First Parliament of Upper Canada 1792-95*. He also served as one of three commissioners on the provincial Commission on Municipal Institutions.⁴⁰¹ He would later become a public school inspector, chairman of the Toronto School Board, and a senator of the University of Toronto and work once again for the *Globe*.

One of the challenges of this early period was the organization of the collection. The physical arrangement of the books on the shelves seems to have been dictated by the space available, rather than any proper classification system. Houston reported a "pressing need for more room,"⁴⁰² and the Library would continue to suffer from a lack of space. Despite these difficulties, attempts were made at some kind of organization and classification. Houston's term as Librarian coincided with a period of development in library cataloguing and classification. Melvil Dewey and Charles A. Cutter had developed their systems of classification soon after 1870, and the card catalogue was created by a "small group of library pioneers in the 1870's."⁴⁰³ Houston was impressively up to date in his ideas and looked at all these developments in considering a system for the Legislative Library. So enthusiastic was he that during the first month of his appointment, he suggested that he catalogue the library of the Education Department (provided that collection were placed under his control), since it "badly arranged."⁴⁰⁴ In 1884 he reported with satisfaction an upcoming meeting in Toronto of the American Library Association, saying, "A great deal has been done by the Librarians of both countries [Britain and the United States] to improve the methods of classifying and cataloguing books for purposes of reference, and the holding in this city of such a convention of experts cannot fail to give a great impetus to the establishment of Public Libraries, and effect a marked improvement in their management."⁴⁰⁵ Houston gave great thought to the classification scheme. In the end he adapted a system of his own, which he thought would be most useful for the

collection, but he was unable to implement it completely because of lack of space.⁴⁰⁶ He obtained catalogues from other libraries to help him devise one for the Legislative Library. He spent three weeks during the recess in 1885 visiting libraries in the U.S. to examine their catalogues, shelf arrangement, and architectural features. His findings are described in great detail in his report for that year. He visited fifteen libraries in Harrisburg, Washington, Baltimore, Philadelphia, New York, Albany, and Buffalo, including the Library of Congress and Johns Hopkins University.

All the institutions he visited used the card system, and later that year he ordered from the Library Bureau in Boston an oak cabinet five drawers high, 18,000 cards, and various pieces of equipment.⁴⁰⁷ He described the card system as one in which each book was recorded on a separate card and the cards strung on wires in cases. It had the "unspeakable" advantage of allowing additions and corrections to be easily made, and was thus capable of being far more up to date than a book catalogue. Houston also liked this system because it allowed for an unlimited number of subject entries, permitting a book to be identified by every major subject with which it dealt. His intention was to enable "the great resources of the Library [to] be utilized to the fullest advantage in connection with the work of legislation."⁴⁰⁸ The card catalogue was begun in 1886, and Houston planned to publish a "classified finding list" to this catalogue, which would contain all of the detailed bibliographical information, thus would avoiding bulk and expense in the finding list.⁴⁰⁹

Unfortunately, his ambitious plans did not come to fruition. The card catalogue was never completed, and the finding list was not published until 1891. The Library was left without a catalogue for almost ten years, since the last supplementary catalogue had been issued in 1882. For four years, the sum of \$1,500 for printing and binding the finding list had optimistically appeared in the annual estimates, and each year the sum had to be revoked.⁴¹⁰ Houston may simply have been overcome by the enormous task he had set for himself. Perhaps the lack of space and the disorder created by setting books aside for recataloguing were a discouragement. Visitors to the Library who removed books from the shelves and replaced them incorrectly also created confusion, a matter serious enough to be mentioned in the reports of the library committee and the Librarian.⁴¹¹ Perhaps the clerical assistance received by Houston was not adequate to deal with a collection that was growing rapidly. In spite of the fact that temporary staff was hired in



William Houston, Librarian, 1883-1892



During the period 1875-92, the Library was housed in the former Legislative Council Chamber whose arches can be seen above the books in the upper gallery. The gentleman standing on the right is thought to be the Librarian, William Houston.

1889 and 1890 to help with the catalogue, he reported in the latter year that it had been "temporarily abandoned" through lack of staff.⁴¹² The sheer complexity of the task must have been overwhelming. Houston's annual reports describe in detail the difficulties of deciding the class in which to place a book. He noted that there could be considerable "diversity of view" and warned that the Library's classification scheme might change in the future since only long experience could teach a librarian how best to arrange the books.

Houston faced other problems. The only entrance to the Crown Lands Department from the centre block of the legislative buildings was through the Library. In 1883 he complained to the Crown Lands Commissioner that it had become a "regular thoroughfare for the general public as well as the members of the Civil Service."⁴¹³ He had to leave the doors unlocked, and under the circumstances he could not "undertake to become responsible for either the general condition of the library shelves or the safe-keeping of individual books."⁴¹⁴ He reported a large number of missing books and attributed their loss to the use of the Library as a corridor. In his report two years later Houston complained about problems caused by the "public" removing books from the shelves and putting them back in the wrong place. When he visited American libraries that year, one of things he was looking for was how to protect the collection against loss.⁴¹⁵ The committee saw the frequent use of the Library for a committee room as another source of damage to the books. It suggested the construction of a railing in front of each of the alcoves, inside which no one, other than members and House or government employees, would be permitted to enter. Nothing was done, however, and the committee would make the same recommendation in 1892 for the library room in the new parliament buildings at Queen's Park.⁴¹⁶

The former Legislative Council room appears to have been large enough to hold the whole collection initially. As early as 1881, Watson had reported overcrowding in the Library, but this problem seems to have been dealt with successfully by the addition of new shelving.⁴¹⁷ A photograph of the Library in 1892 shows a high-ceilinged room in which shelving only partially hides the decorative arches of the former Council chamber. A gallery along the north wall, with a stairway leading up to it, may have extended around the room. The books are shelved in alcoves around the perimeter of the room. There is no evidence of the step-ladders

recommended for each alcove in 1876. Some of the alcoves contain tables and chairs. On one side of the room, they give way to a sloping counter for large-sized volumes, such as bound newspapers. Very large volumes are shelved under this counter. The centre of the room contains tables and chairs and a stove with a lengthy stove-pipe branching off to the exterior of the room. Several paintings and a bust provide decoration, and a carpet of some sort covers the floor, possibly the "cocoa matting" recommended by the committee in 1876. According to the plans, there could have been windows only on the south side of the room. The Library must have relied on artificial lighting most of the time, since Houston said that a very large proportion of the books could be seen plainly only by gaslight.⁴¹⁸

He found that the hot-air system used in the Library was injurious to the books, especially the leather-bound ones placed close to the air registers. "Impurities" in the air kept the books covered with dust of a "peculiarly penetrating character." In his report of 1880, the Public Works architect stated that the ventilation of the parliament buildings, especially the centre block in which the Library was located, was "unquestionably very bad."⁴¹⁹ This fact was never mentioned in the reports of the committee or the Librarian, although in 1877, two years after it had moved to this location, the committee had recommended the placement of ventilators in the Library.⁴²⁰ As a protection against fire, the committee had proposed that iron doors replace the wooden doors that connected the Library to the Crown Lands Department, to shut it off from any fire in the west wing. The Library shared in the poor condition of the whole building. Its floor had been shored up and supported with props some time before 1880, and in 1883 the ceiling had been repaired.⁴²¹

Houston was very interested in library architecture. During his trip to the United States in 1885, he examined buildings as well as cataloguing systems and shelf arrangement. In his report for that year he described the six requirements of library architecture: ample space, abundant and well-diffused light, moderate and well-distributed heat, good ventilation, comparative isolation, and protection of the books from misplacement on the shelves by visitors.⁴²² His views were of interest to those responsible for the new building being erected at Queen's Park. In 1886 he wrote to the architect, Richard A. Waite, for details, since his opinion on various points about the new library room had been solicited by the Public Works secretary. He had also made inquiries about a U.S. library bill, which he thought might

contain useful information in planning for the Library in the new building.⁴²³

Despite his initial enthusiasm, William Houston produced no annual reports for his last five years in office. He continued to attend library committee meetings until April 1891 but began looking for other employment.⁴²⁴ There appears to have been some dissatisfaction with the Library at this time, if the statement of one member in the House is an indication. In 1892 William Ralph Meredith, the leader of the Opposition and a library committee member, stated that he wished to "call attention to the way the library was conducted. . . . While every allowance must be made for the condition of the building and the difficulties attendant thereon, he had very serious ground to complain of the scandalous way in which the library was conducted."⁴²⁵ He did not elaborate on the problems in the Library. Perhaps it was the fact that the book budget was usually underspent, or that it had taken so long to produce a catalogue, or that Houston had produced no annual reports after 1887. Later that session the library committee recommended that the Librarian recall all outstanding books, loan to no one except members, and ensure that the new library at Queen's Park be designed to prevent visitors having access to the shelves.⁴²⁶ So the problem may have been an inadequate control over the books. In any case, Premier Oliver Mowat promised to investigate.⁴²⁷ Houston resigned at the end of the year.

William T.R. Preston

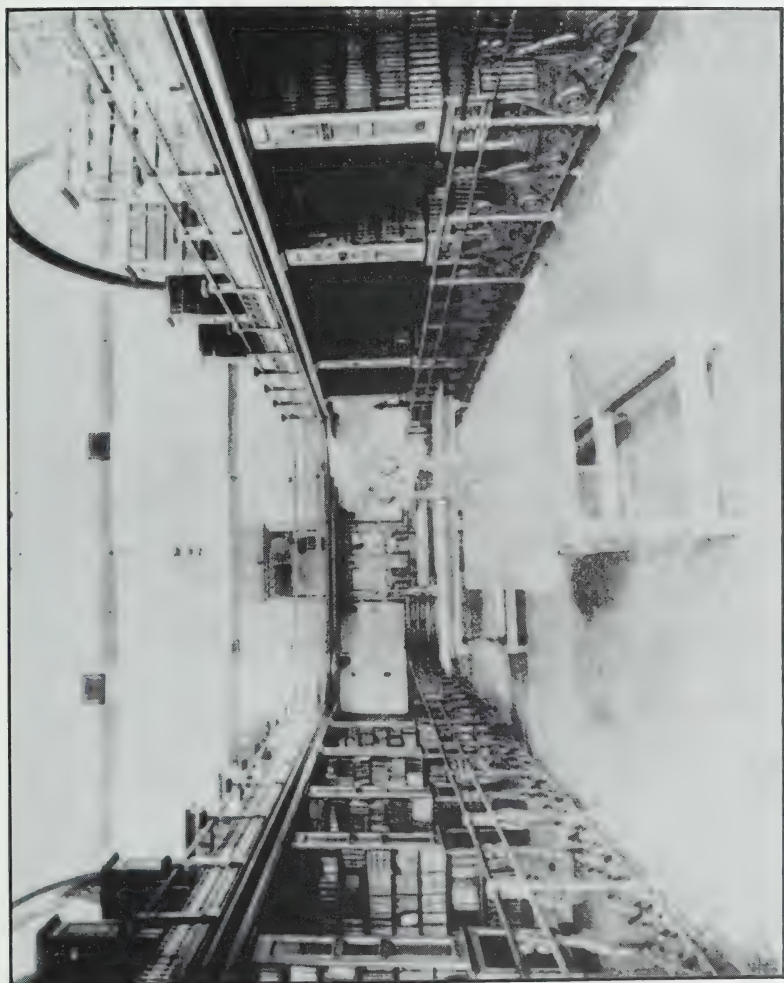
The new parliament buildings at Queen's Park were formally opened with great fanfare at the start of the new session on 4 April 1893. Newspapers of the time noted an "elegant" Library with a "neat" gallery and shelving and panelling of white oak.⁴²⁸ It was located on the mezzanine floor of the most south-westerly point of the west wing.⁴²⁹ The room was larger than the one in the Front Street building, measuring forty-six by seventy-two feet. The Librarian's room (about the lack of which Houston had complained) measured sixteen by twenty-six. A photograph shows alcoves of books around the perimeter of the room. An iron railing separates them from the centre of the room, which contains tables with lamps. A gallery containing a second storey of book-filled alcoves runs around the upper half of the room. A chandelier is faintly distinguishable. Frank Yeigh, in his history of Ontario's parliament buildings published the same year, described

the Library as "one of the handsomest and largest rooms in the whole building." "An abundance of light," he said, "had been secured by no less than eight large windows on three sides of the apartment." He noted with approval the "radical improvement" of the iron railing enclosing the shelving, which prevented the public from "helping themselves to the books." The shelving was the "standard book-stack system, used in the best American libraries."⁴³⁰ The photograph shows a room bare of decoration, but a list of furniture lost in the fire of 1909 includes a clock, two globes, one of which was valued at \$500, and about twenty busts.⁴³¹

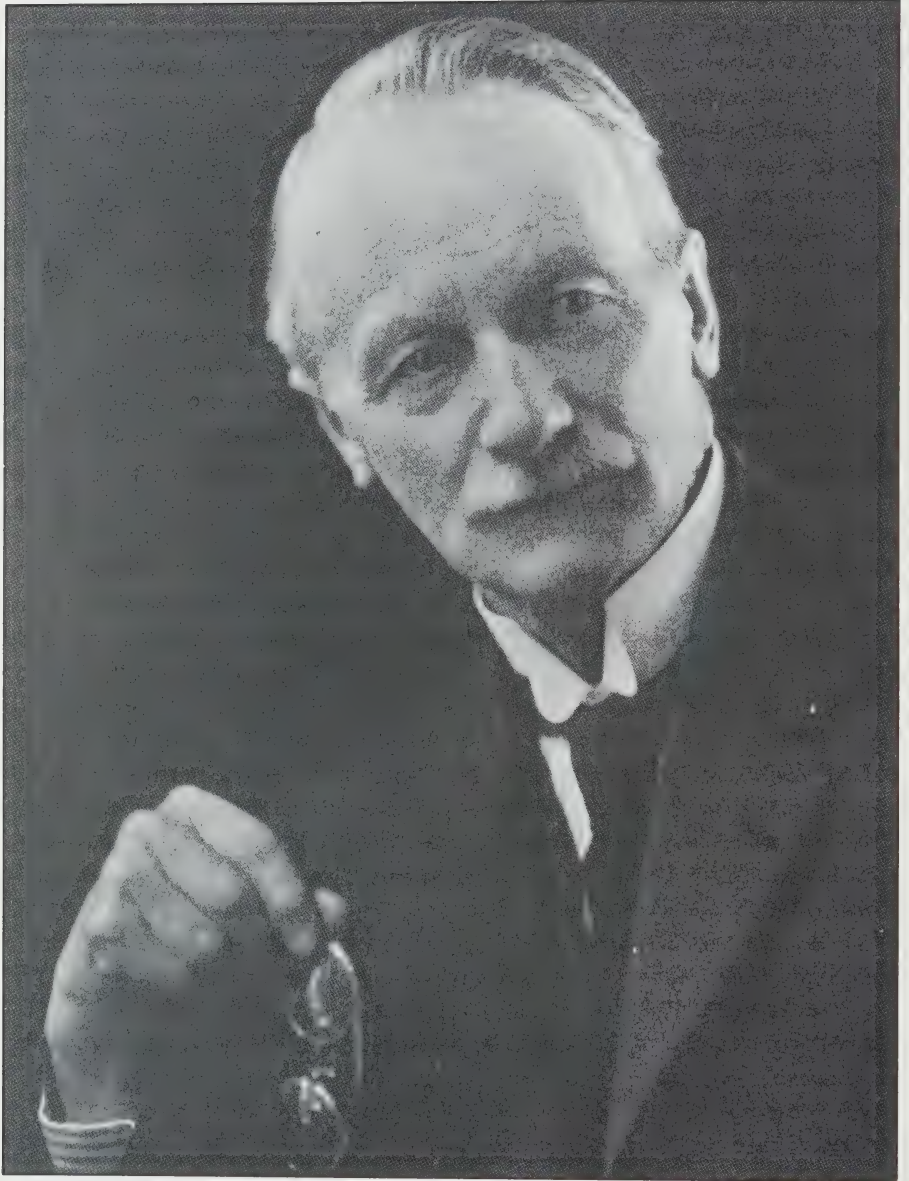
William Thomas Rochester Preston had been appointed Librarian in January 1893, just a few months before the opening of the Legislature at the new buildings. He was a colourful figure among those who headed the Legislative Library. His six-year term as Librarian took up a relatively short period in his career as journalist, author, politician, and immigration official. At the time of his death in 1942, the *Globe and Mail* said that Preston had been "a political organizer and writer for sixty years and figured in a series of political controversies."⁴³² He had been secretary of the Ontario Liberal Association from 1883 to 1893, when he was appointed to the position of Librarian.⁴³³ In the 1920s and 30s he would be both a co-defendant and a plaintiff in libel cases related to his career as a journalist and writer. His writings included *The Life and Times of Lord Strathcona* in 1914 and *My Generation of Politics and Politicians* in 1927, both of which are in the collection today.

Preston was pleased with the new Library, reporting that there was ample room for expansion of the collection. He was particularly happy with the railings in front of the alcoves, which would serve to keep patrons away from the shelves and thus avoid the problem of missing and misplaced books that had been so plagued Houston in the previous location. However, the new accommodation did not prove to be a success. According to a modern historian, "shortly after the building opened it proved inadequate for housing growing government departments." By 1906 there would be plans to convert the existing Library into departmental offices and to add two additional storeys to the building. These plans were not carried out, and after 1906 the Government would begin planning a north wing instead.⁴³⁴

The annual non-salary grant to the Library had been \$3,000 during Watson's last two years in 1880 and 1881, and it would stay at this figure



When the new Legislative Building opened at Queen's Park in 1893, the Library was located in the west wing and remained there until 1909.



William Thomas Rochester Preston, Librarian, 1893-1898

until 1903 and 1904, when it rose to \$3,500. It would then settle at \$4,000 annually until 1909.⁴³⁵ There were additions from time to time to the basic annual grants, such as the grants during Houston's term for copying the Upper Canada journals and for printing and binding the 1891 catalogue. During Preston's term the extra sum of \$2,000 was voted in 1893 and for a number of the following years to cover the "arrears of binding periodicals."⁴³⁶

Under Houston the amount had almost always been underspent, while in Preston's term the non-salary budget was overspent four of six years. In fact, the first three years under Preston saw the highest spending of the entire period with the exception of the \$10,000 granted in 1872. The collection grew from 13,700 volumes the year before Houston's arrival to 54,460 a few months after Preston's departure. In 1894 and 1895 the sums of \$2,146.98 and \$2,663.28 were paid to one bookseller alone, E.G. Allen of London.⁴³⁷ In the House, Member Arthur James Matheson informed Premier Mowat that in his opinion, "books for the library were bought by the cartload, without any regard to their literary value."⁴³⁸ Four days later Matheson was appointed to the library committee,⁴³⁹ and several years later, as Treasurer of Ontario, he would find himself covering the Librarian's end-of-year overruns on the budget.⁴⁴⁰

Like Robert Baldwin Sullivan of an earlier era, Preston participated in city politics, serving as a Toronto alderman from 1896 to 1898.⁴⁴¹ The first year this activity was raised in the House, and Mowat was asked whether Preston had received permission. The Premier replied that council meetings generally took place after library hours and that the Government had never ruled that an official not be on City Council.⁴⁴² Preston's name came up in the House a second time when the Premier was questioned about his re-appointment to the position of Librarian after he had resigned in June 1896 to run unsuccessfully in the federal election that month. The Premier assured the House that no agreement had been reached with Preston on his re-appointment in the case he was not elected.⁴⁴³ He resigned a second time at the end of August 1898, and the following year became an inspector of Canadian immigration agencies in Europe.⁴⁴⁴

The Era of Avern Pardoe: 1898-1921

A Colourful Personality

Avern Pardoe's term as Legislative Librarian began 1 September 1898. He had been with the Library since 1895, when he had joined the staff as an assistant for the "Annex" portions of the collection.⁴⁴⁵ There is less information about him in the biographical sources than about his predecessors Watson, Houston, and Preston. Pardoe had been born and educated in England. He emigrated to Connecticut, where he married the daughter of one of the state senators. He worked as a journalist in Chicago and in Toronto with the *Globe*, becoming managing editor.⁴⁴⁶ He was a "personality" whose opinionated and self-confident character is displayed in his letterbooks (now in the Archives of Ontario), whether he was writing to the editor of the Oxford English dictionary, Dr. J.A.H. Murray, with suggestions for that publication; telling his binder that he had made a "terrible mess of the lettering"; or instructing a bookseller that he wanted to give him "a few pointers on cost of transportation."⁴⁴⁷

Pardoe fought strenuously for salary raises for himself and his staff, comparing his own unfavourably with those of librarians at the Library of Parliament, the University of Toronto, and the Toronto Public Library. In 1900 Pardoe described himself as "the most underpaid Librarian on the continent," who had "a very great need of money, having a large family and a mass of old debts."⁴⁴⁸ Although the non-salary budget increased slightly during his term, he overspent it almost every year by between \$10 and almost \$1,900. He appeared to be perennially short of money. His letterbooks routinely contain correspondence with the Treasurer near the end of each fiscal year, in which he reports that the budget has been overspent and requests that money be granted to cover outstanding bills. In 1899 Pardoe wrote to Treasurer Richard Harcourt, protesting the decision to reduce the Library's annual grant to \$2,000 and stating that such a move would have a "paralyzing effect" on the Library.⁴⁴⁹ He must have presented a convincing argument because the supplementary estimates added \$1,000 to the original \$2,000.

The letterbooks include orders to booksellers in which Pardoe confesses that since appropriations have run out for the current year, the order should be filled only if the bookseller is willing to await payment until the



Avern Pardoe, Librarian, 1898-1921

following year. To one Chicago bookseller, who had obviously misunderstood this arrangement, Pardoe sent a sharp letter of explanation that ended, "In the meantime, send me no more of your ill mannered duns."⁴⁵⁰ He must have regretfully seen many opportunities for purchases pass him by. To one persuasive individual he wrote, "I agree with you that there are many documents in your catalogue which ought to be in this library, but, alas, I am too poor to buy them."⁴⁵¹

Pardoe practised some interesting economies. In 1907 he wrote to his London agent, Allen & Son, in response to a letter that had expressed concern about the reduced orders received from the Library. Pardoe explained that he wanted his money "to go as far as possible" and said that "publishers do not sufficiently appreciate . . . the essentially ephemeral character of all but a very small percentage of their . . . books." Demand for "the most serious books" was usually gone in a year or so, and he could afford to wait for them to be available second-hand.⁴⁵² Pardoe preferred to deal directly with American publishers rather than through a Canadian agent because it allowed him to purchase books duty-free. While the Librarian could apply for a rebate of duty when dealing with a Canadian agent, the exercise involved too much paperwork and too many disputes with the agent, according to Pardoe.⁴⁵³ No savings were too small for his attention. In February 1909 he stated with great satisfaction that he had finally succeeded in making Dominion Express "cough up" the sum of ninety-five cents that it owed him.⁴⁵⁴

Staffing had increased over the years with the size of the Library. Watson had received extra help from time to time, but Inglis had been the first head to have an assistant. John M. Watson was hired in this capacity at the beginning of 1882. In 1895 a third regular staff member had been added when Avern Pardoe was hired as Assistant for the Annex. When he became Librarian in September 1898, Evelyn Preston replaced him as Assistant for the Annex. She was the daughter of the former Librarian Preston and the first woman member on staff. She received \$500 annually in contrast to the \$800 Pardoe had been paid in his first year on the job.⁴⁵⁵ By 1907 the staff would consist of a Librarian, an Assistant Librarian, and two assistants, one of whom looked after the Annex.⁴⁵⁶ Quite frequently temporary staff, paid by the day, provided extra help. Sometimes they appear to have worked almost full time in the Library.

Yeigh stated in 1893 that the Library at Queen's Park could accommodate 40,000 volumes, but the collection had grown to nearly 50,000 volumes three years later and would reach almost 100,000 by 1909. It expanded into a number of other rooms. Within two years after it had moved into the new building, it took over the room above the Library that came to be known as the Annex. The Library appears at one time to have had a "fyle [*sic*] room," which it lost in 1904 to the municipal committee. By 1909 there was an additional room opening east of the main Library, and the Librarian's office was also used for housing books.⁴⁵⁷

The extra rooms should have provided adequate accommodation for the growing collection, and in 1900 Pardoe stated that there was sufficient space for many years, as long as enough shelving could be built.⁴⁵⁸ However, the shelving that was added never filled the need for any length of time, and after this date portions of the collection were put in boxes because of the lack of space on the shelves. The arrival of new books meant that older ones were packed away to make room. This situation created serious difficulties because it meant that the documents needed to answer questions were accessible only after time-consuming unpacking.

The Library Annex was examined in 1906 by the Public Works architect, who had been "condemnatory of the use of the room for almost any purpose." Pardoe had noticed two years earlier that the floor of the Annex, which formed the roof of the main Library, had become uneven. The ceiling of the Library had, in turn, developed a crack. After the report of the architect, several tons of books were removed from the Annex, thus adding to congestion in other parts of the Library.⁴⁵⁹

Over the years the Library became rather dingy. Pardoe reported in 1908 that the light fixtures did not illuminate the alcoves properly but cast dense shadows into them. Those attached to the tables were inconvenient since they prevented the handling of large-sized volumes, newspapers, and maps.⁴⁶⁰ In addition, there was a problem with dust. In 1905 he sent the Commissioner of Public Works a tender from the Canadian Vacuum Cleaner Company to remove dust from the Library. Dusting the books took two charwomen half a day, and even then the dust was not removed but just "moved about." He reported that "the walls and cornices of the Library have not been cleaned since we first entered here 12 years ago."⁴⁶¹ At times the temperature was very uncomfortable. In February 1899 Pardoe measured it

at 35 degrees Fahrenheit in his office. The Annex was slightly warmer, and the main library room had reached 60 degrees after being at 50. The wind coming through the window frames was strong enough to "disturb papers on the table."⁴⁶²

Pardoe's report for 1908 is a remarkable document when one considers that it was written without knowledge of the fire that was to destroy nine-tenths of the collection the following year. He stated that the present rate of growth of the collection was about three thousand volumes annually and that "a lack of shelf room in the near future has been a certainty ever since the building was occupied." The library rooms were "about as ill-adapted for their purpose as it is possible to have them." He cited the lack of space as the primary weakness but also noted that placing the bookstacks near the outer walls had exposed the books to damage from sunlight, leaking steam pipes, and rain and snow when the windows were blown open by violent storms. He estimated that in forty years the collection would number at least 250,000 volumes. An enlargement of the Library in its present quarters would be "of very doubtful utility as well as of a temporary nature; and any considerable enlargement is practically impossible." At some point in the future the less-used parts of the collection would have to be housed outside the main Library.⁴⁶³

Books of Every Possible Kind

The collection that was built in Ontario up between 1867 and 1909 did not differ materially from that of the Province of Canada Library. There was perhaps slightly less emphasis on Canadiana in that no manuscript copying was undertaken. However, Canadian history was still an important part of the Ontario collection. Many of the parliamentary papers and government documents in the collection were the result of exchange programs with other jurisdictions. The Ontario Legislative Library had considered the establishment of an exchange system a priority. As early as 1869 the library committee had recommended that a program be set up with Washington and several of the American states.⁴⁶⁴ In the next few years it proposed exchanges with the other Canadian provinces and the states of Australia. There was also some system of exchange with public libraries before 1880.⁴⁶⁵

The program required constant care and attention to ensure a continuous flow of documents. Each of the Librarians in this period reported on problems with the system and made efforts, often at the direction of the library committee, to improve it by corresponding with the exchange partners. In 1874 the committee resolved that the program with the American states be "at once discontinued" because the partners had been sending nothing in return for Ontario's statutes and other documents. This action was successful in stirring the states into action: in 1878 six states were reported as having been donors to the Library that year.⁴⁶⁶ The U.S. federal government had been a faithful contributor from the beginning. In 1874 Watson had noted the receipt of 560 volumes of official documents of Congress. The Australian states in the early years were also dependable, in contrast with the Canadian provinces. Watson reported in 1877 that "promises, but nothing more" had been received from Nova Scotia and Newfoundland and that nothing had been heard from the other provinces.⁴⁶⁷

Pardoe felt that in order for the Library to be "thoroughly useful," it should "receive the public documents of all the English-speaking peoples." However, a lack of space made him reluctant to begin any new exchanges.⁴⁶⁸ In 1902 and 1908 he reported that accommodation was so limited that to make room for new public documents, the older ones had to be packed away.⁴⁶⁹ He made an exception in the case of the federal sessional papers, which he must have found particularly useful.

I'm not in actual want of Dominion Sessional Papers, having already about 20 copies of each document, but I have made it a rule never to refuse an offer of these books. I take the ground that with the establishment of new Provinces and new libraries, these papers are sure to get scarce. And as I am already so overcrowded that the addition of a few hundred books will make no perceptible difference, send along what you want to get rid of.⁴⁷⁰

He was thorough and persistent in maintaining the exchanges already in place. In 1903 he wrote to Librarian of Congress Herbert Putnam, asking if the Library could be put on the same footing as American state libraries in receiving United States federal publications. He felt that the current arrangement by which he received only those documents distributed by the Smithsonian Institute and the Bureau of International Exchange meant that he missed many important items.⁴⁷¹ In 1902 a request to Melbourne, Australia, for an exchange of documents had met with a negative response. One of the

reasons given must have been that Ottawa was already receiving the Australian documents, since Pardoe observed in his reply, "Ottawa is 350 miles away from here, and your papers are therefore practically inaccessible to us." He wrote to Premier George W. Ross, suggesting that he use his influence to reverse the decision, and the following year he was successful in inaugurating an exchange.⁴⁷²

Public documents and parliamentary papers were essential for answering reference questions. In 1899 Pardoe wrote to the federal Secretary of State asking for all public documents rather than only the sessional papers: "It's possible that nowhere except in the Ottawa library are the Dominion papers in such constant use. . . . If you can comply with this request you will lay the whole civil service of Ontario under an obligation."⁴⁷³ In 1906 he requested two copies of the *Canada Gazette* from the King's Printer in Ottawa, since the single copy was used so frequently that it was "often reduced to a state of unfitness for binding."⁴⁷⁴

Statutes and legal materials were also important to the collection. This area accounted for a significant part of the budget. In 1899 Pardoe described the annual appropriation as being "heavily mortgaged by the cost of law books, law reports, etc. - which cost cannot be reduced by one cent."⁴⁷⁵ In the years immediately before 1909, bills from the legal publishing companies of Carswell and Canada Law Book were always among the larger ones in the public accounts. Legal material was an area for which, it seems, justification could be found for budget increases. In 1906 Pardoe reported a great increase in the Library's "law business" due to the establishment of the Succession Duty Office and additional activity in the Provincial Secretary's and the Attorney-General's offices.⁴⁷⁶ He requested that the annual library appropriation be increased to \$4,000 from the previous year's \$3,500 so that he could strengthen the legal collection. This request was granted, and he was able to report the following year that with the addition of a full set of the *Law Journal Reports*, the "now very scarce" *Statutes of the Realm*, and *Rastall's Collection of Statutes*, the British public legislation collection was "now fairly complete."⁴⁷⁷

Legal materials were also received through gifts and exchange. In 1898 the "valuable law library" of former Premier Oliver Mowat was added to the collection and installed in a new room provided for that purpose.⁴⁷⁸ American law, including state law, was of interest, and the library committee

made special mention of this area in its recommendations to broaden the exchange system.⁴⁷⁹ Pardoe found in 1907 that "for purposes of comparison there is an increasing tendency to study what has been done among our neighbours."⁴⁸⁰ The accessions catalogue of 1907-08 shows that the Library was receiving forty-four law reports from the United States, Canada, and Britain. In addition to the statutes of Canada, the provinces, and ten American states, it received those of Australia and the state of Victoria, the Cape of Good Hope, New Zealand, and Transvaal. From India came the Eastern Bengal and Assam Code and the United Provinces Code.⁴⁸¹

Constitutional and parliamentary history and practice had received attention early. In describing his first catalogue of 1872, Watson had stated that a section of the catalogue contained "a full representation of the Literature which deals with the Internal Government of Legislative Bodies."⁴⁸² This first catalogue included Alpheus Todd's *Parliamentary Government in England*, and the 1891 catalogue lists his *Parliamentary Law* and Watson's *Constitutional History of Canada*.⁴⁸³

Like the Province of Canada Library, the Ontario Legislative Library put considerable emphasis on materials relating to the history of the province. In building this collection, it sought both contemporary histories and archival materials. In 1874 the committee had instructed Watson to write to members of the legislatures of Upper Canada and the Province of Canada for any interesting documents on the political history of the country.⁴⁸⁴ Five years later he stated, "One object has been kept steadily in view: to endeavour to build up a collection, as complete as possible, of all publications relating to Canadian history and progress."⁴⁸⁵ He placed advertisements in the newspapers of the "older settled counties of Ontario" for material of interest.⁴⁸⁶ Houston also felt that this was a subject area of importance to the province. He warned in 1884 that the collection of "old Canadian books and pamphlets" was "quite defective" and that competition was growing for materials on the history of the country. Unless immediate steps were taken "to secure copies of all such works as have either an archaeological or an historical value for Canadians," the time might come when, because of the increased price of such materials, it would be "impossible to make the collection in this Library anything like what it ought to be."⁴⁸⁷ He corresponded with W.W. Lauder, whose father, Abram William Lauder, had been a member continuously since Confederation and had served on the

library committee, inquiring about records of the debates and other documents that the elder Lauder had kept.⁴⁸⁸

The Library was able to complete its set of Upper Canada Assembly journals for the years 1825-40 from the depository of the Normal School.⁴⁸⁹ For the more rare Assembly journals from 1792 to 1824, it arranged in 1886 to have six typewritten copies made from manuscript originals kept at the Library of Parliament in Ottawa. The Education Department, Osgoode Hall, and the University of Toronto were invited to accept copies. They were also sent to the federal Archives and the Toronto Public Library at their request, and one copy remained at the Legislative Library. The Public Library was given a set on the understanding that it would be returned if the Legislative Library copy were ever destroyed.⁴⁹⁰ Pardoe was not satisfied with a single copy of the early journals. He suspected that others might exist "in an unbound state in the lumber rooms of some of our old families."⁴⁹¹ He was also interested in early issues of the *Canada Gazette* and managed to collect seven or eight sets of the Province of Canada journals and appendices.⁴⁹² In 1904 he reported to the Speaker that the Library had been presented with what appeared to be a manuscript of the journal of the first session of the first Parliament of Upper Canada.⁴⁹³ Efforts were also made to collect the documents of other provinces.⁴⁹⁴

Canadian pamphlets were useful sources of information and were actively pursued. The collection, begun in 1874, had grown to seventy-four volumes by 1883. Ten years later Preston credited Premier Oliver Mowat with enabling the Library to obtain over two hundred bound volumes of pamphlets and other original sources on Canadian affairs. In 1901 this collection was so large that Pardoe described the cataloguing of them as "a good year's work."⁴⁹⁵ One of his special interests was documentation of the War of 1812. He also recognized the historical importance of the county atlases of Ontario, stating in his 1902 report that the Library should have a copy of each of those that had been published twenty-five years previously.⁴⁹⁶ The Bureau of Archives for the Province of Ontario was established in 1903. It had no immediate effect on the Library other than an increase in overcrowding because of the loss of a room.⁴⁹⁷ However, after this date Pardoe's reports of acquisitions of Canadian historical material stopped.

The value of a good newspaper collection had been recognized early by the library committee, which recommended in its first report that back files of the *Globe* and the *Leader* be purchased because of the "vast mass" of information they contained on the political history of the province.⁴⁹⁸ Watson's last report of 1881 described an "invaluable" collection of Ontario newspapers that included some of the earliest issues of the Upper Canada press and complete files of the "great leading Dailies." As a newspaper man himself, he must have appreciated this fine acquisition. He felt that it would be of great use to the future historian and noted that current issues of the newspapers were in "continual use for purposes of reference."⁴⁹⁹

The Canadian newspapers listed in the 1881 catalogue belonged mainly to this historical collection, although there were a small number of current papers such as the *Globe*, the *Mail*, and *Grip*. Later catalogues and accession lists do not provide information about the current papers received by the Library. However, the collection must have become fairly extensive since in 1907 Pardoe considered adding papers from St. John's, Regina, Edmonton, Halifax, Victoria, and Vancouver.⁵⁰⁰ In the early days members would have relied on the Legislature's Reading Room for much of their current reading. In 1877 it received newspapers from across the province, including Peterborough, Hamilton, Picton, Sault Ste. Marie, and Prince Arthur's Landing (now Thunder Bay). Toronto was represented by sixteen titles; Hamilton, London, and Bowmanville by four each.⁵⁰¹ The Reading Room appears to have become the responsibility of the Library some time around 1913.⁵⁰²

Periodicals and reviews from Canada, Britain, and the United States were also collected. The 1881 catalogue lists the *Atlantic Monthly*, *Mechanic's Magazine* (or *Scientific Canadian*), *Popular Science Monthly*, *Blackwood's*, *Illustrated London News*, *Canadian Illustrated News*, *Spectator*, *Harper's*, *Canadian Monthly*, *Nature*, and *Scientific American*. A reprint of *Punch* beginning with the first issue of 1841 was added in 1880 with the agreement of the House.⁵⁰³ A number of these titles are found in the Library today. Others did not prove to be so long lasting since their acquisition depended on the members' interest in a specialized area. Two examples are the *Journal of Inebriety* and the *Ladies Home Journal*, which were part of the collection in 1905. The latter was of interest because it contained some articles on the subject of "alcohol in patent medicines."⁵⁰⁴ By 1908 Pardoe was collecting and binding sixty-seven periodicals.⁵⁰⁵

A number of indexes appear in the 1907-08 accessions list: the *New York Tribune Index*, *Poole's Index to Periodical Literature*, *Reader's Guide to Periodical Literature*, *Times Annual Index*, and the *Annual Library Index*. Pardoe appreciated the role of the index in locating news stories or periodical articles. In 1907 he wrote to the *Times* of London with many compliments about its annual and monthly index. He hoped librarians everywhere "will have sense enough to see that they could not place their money in any direction whence they could derive profit and comfort. . . . As an old journalist I can say that the possession of an Index to the *Times* would have saved me many a weary and hopeless hunt through the mazes of old newspapers."⁵⁰⁶

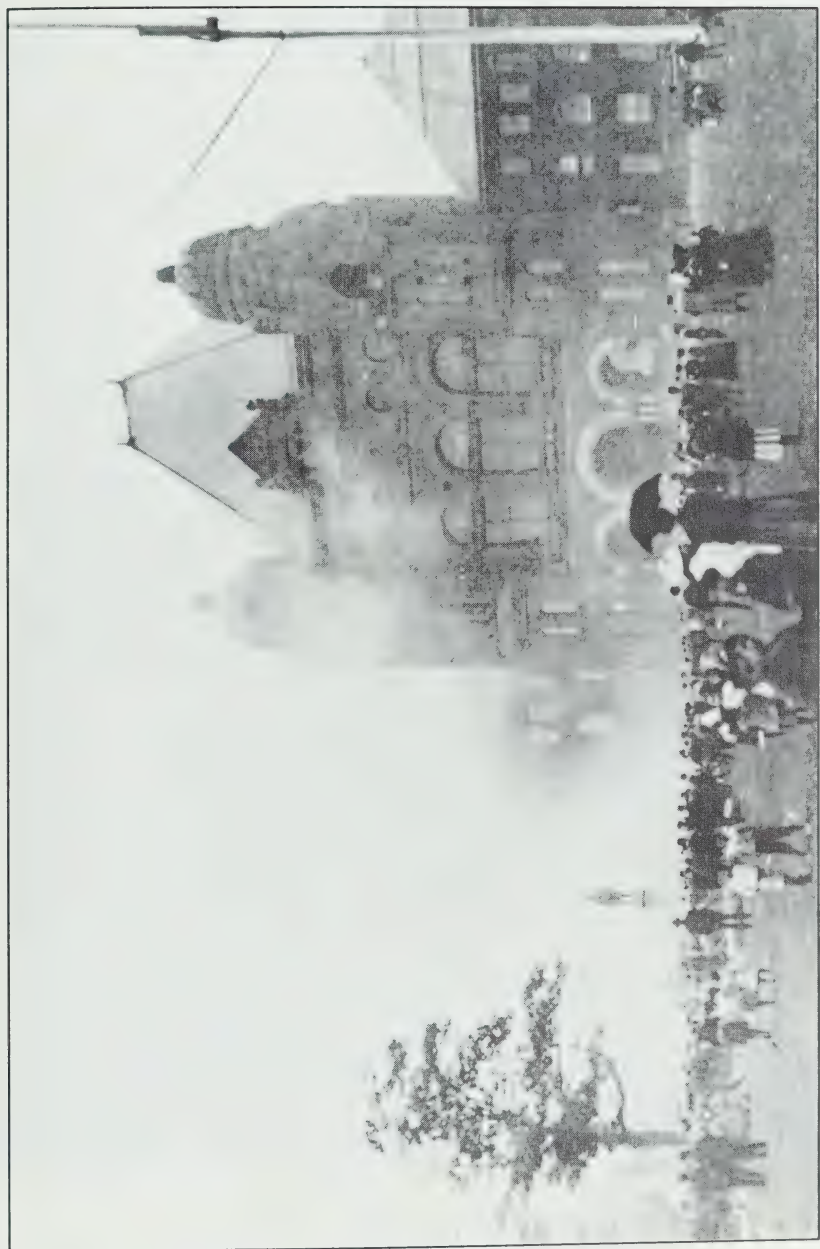
As with the legislative libraries of Upper Canada and the Province of Canada, the Ontario Library collected materials in many subject areas. Its policy appears to have been in agreement with the *Toronto Daily Leader* article of 1871, which had declared, "In truth, a parliamentary library requires to contain books of every possible kind."⁵⁰⁷ The supplementary catalogue of 1873 lists twenty-two subject areas. Houston wrote about "keeping the Library abreast of the times in literature and science." Pardoe stated in 1899 that he saw historical and economic works as necessary for a legislative library.⁵⁰⁸ The economics area appears to have been particularly strong. Much effort was also put into completing the English history section.⁵⁰⁹ Campaign literature was of interest then, as it is today, and Pardoe wrote to London and to the Republican National Committee in the United States asking for material of this kind.⁵¹⁰

The Library held a "very complete collection of Arctic and other voyages . . . ; nearly all of the books that have been published relating to the voyages to the North-West; what was probably the fullest collection of the publications of the Canadian Geological Survey outside of the library of that department; a remarkably good collection of books on Forestry," and over three hundred volumes of a "noteworthy collection" on North American Indians.⁵¹¹ The variety of reference questions received were such that many subject areas needed to be covered. In 1895 a work entitled *The Silva of North America* was considered important enough that its purchase, at a cost of \$300, was authorized by an order-in-council. It was a scientific publication which, when all twelve volumes were completed, was to be the "standard authority on the trees of the North American continent."⁵¹²

Watson had stated in 1874 that the "original intention of Parliament in establishing this Library" had been that the literature represented in the collection "should, in its character, be practical and permanent, and not profitless and ephemeral." In his final report he announced that the library committee had decided to add the "classics of modern English fiction" to the collection.⁵¹³ The practice of buying literary works continued and probably extended beyond those of the great masters. The preface of the 1912 catalogue notes the existence of "about a thousand volumes of current fiction." According to Pardoe, it was the regular practice with these volumes, when they became worn out, to donate them to various government institutions. His reports for 1900, 1904, and 1905 note the gift of such worn-out books, the 1900 report commenting that they were works of fiction and reference "worn by constant use." At the time of the 1909 fire the collection also included fine art books, modern editions of Pepys' diary and Boswell's life of Johnson, a folio edition of Shakespeare, an instruction manual on how to play bridge, a forty-two-volume "collector's edition" of Voltaire, and many items of biography, literature, and poetry.

The Fire of 1909

On 1 September 1909 a fire in the parliament buildings destroyed all but about 10,400 volumes of the collection.⁵¹⁴ It began in the roof of the west wing, badly damaging the rooms in the upper floor and totally destroying the library rooms. It was thought to have started from a charcoal burner used by tinsmiths repairing the roof, and in fact a burner was found after the fire lying in the Annex.⁵¹⁵ The story of the partial destruction of the parliament buildings shared the front page of the *Toronto Globe* of 2 September with the announcement that explorer Frederick A. Cook had reached the North Pole.⁵¹⁶ An accompanying photograph showed the "wrecked library wing." The article described half-burned pages "afloat over the park . . . the Provincial Treasurer [A.J. Matheson] almost pathetically drew the attention of a newspaper man to a scorched page of a pamphlet dated 1851, which he had picked up." Sections of the building that came crashing to the ground had almost ended the life of Premier Sir James Pliny Whitney, who was leading an attempt to save the office of the Clerk. They badly bruised two Assembly messengers.⁵¹⁷ Although the fire was under control by four in the afternoon, the Library smouldered until late at night.



In 1909 a fire devastated the Legislative Building's west wing including the Library.



The Legislative Building's north wing, completed in 1912, is linked to the main building by a long hallway.

The *Mail and Empire* emphasized the loss of the Library with the headline "Thousands of Books Lost in Library Fire."⁵¹⁸ The paper quoted Provincial Secretary William John Hanna, who as he saw the Library burning said, "There goes one of the finest assets of the province." The paper commented, "The library, for its size was not equalled in the entire world. . . . As a reference library it was acknowledged to be the best in the Dominion." The story appeared as a brief news item in the *Times* of London the same day.⁵¹⁹ Salvage operations on the building began the day after the fire under the direction of Premier Whitney. The "smoking remains of the library" were examined, and the *Globe* reported optimistically that the rescue work would "be responsible for the saving of thousands of dollars' worth of begrimed books."⁵²⁰ It stated that "some cheer" had been brought to the salvage workers with the discovery that the books in Pardoe's office had "escaped with a scorching."⁵²¹

The fire had taken place during the recess, and Pardoe had been on holiday in Muskoka. He returned to the parliament buildings on 3 September and toured the ruins with Frank Cochrane, the Minister of Lands, Forests, and Mines, and Provincial Treasurer Matheson. The *Globe* reported that "the Librarian appeared broken-hearted." He was quoted as having said, "Three hundred thousand dollars will not begin to cover the total loss in books. . . . This estimate does not cover the books partially damaged and rescued. In addition, we have lost twenty thousand State and historic documents which cannot be duplicated in America. I can run over now . . . a list of books which could not be replaced for \$50,000." According to the *Globe*, Matheson indicated that he would recommend funding to rebuild the Library. "All libraries for sale will be investigated and necessary purchases made, while many private individuals are generously offering contributions from their collections."⁵²²

Pardoe's report for 1909 describes the effects of the fire. The Annex, which had been used primarily for government documents, had caught fire quickly and collapsed into the main Library. None of the 35,000 volumes in the Annex had survived. Of the 50,000 volumes in the main Library, about 500 had been saved, all in a "more or less damaged state." These books had been on the north, or windward, wall of the Library, and were "nearly all valuable books, encyclopedias, dictionaries, heraldic works, quotation books and other works of reference." About three-quarters of the 500 were considered to be worth rebinding. Some large volumes kept near the floor

had escaped the worst of the flames. They included the 12-volume Sargent's *Silva of North America*. The first twenty years of the *Toronto Globe* were also saved in a condition for rebinding. The 2,500 volumes in the Librarian's office, which included fine art books, bibliographical works, sets of English authors, and the file of the *Upper Canada Gazette*, were damaged only slightly by water. Another room, opening east of the main Library and containing about 7,000 volumes, was damaged by water. It contained a variety of materials, including about 1,200 volumes of British Hansard, the Lower Canada journals, and a large collection of law reports. The *Evening Telegram* of 20 September estimated that the value of the total collection, some 95,000 volumes, was about \$350,000 and that it could not be purchased for that sum at that time.⁵²³ By comparison sixty years earlier the Province of Canada Library, consisting of 22,000 volumes at an estimated value of \$25,000, had been almost totally destroyed.

Letters of sympathy and offers of assistance poured in to the Librarian and the Premier. They came from booksellers and publishers who reminded Pardoe of the titles they had on stock. Private citizens wrote offering to donate volumes or to sell valuable collections. Librarians wrote from New Brunswick and Connecticut, from the Quebec Legislative Library and the federal Archives. The Librarian of the Free Public Library in Saint John, New Brunswick, said that he had been in Toronto at the time of the "disastrous fire" and had seen the books "in heaps outside."⁵²⁴ George H. Locke, the Chief Librarian of the Toronto Public Library, offered Premier Whitney assistance. He noted that the new reference library would be "opening Wednesday" at St. George and College streets, and he suggested that its proximity to the parliament buildings might be of use to members.⁵²⁵ The University of Toronto came forward "while the fire was still burning" and offered the Library the use of No. 4 Queen's Park as temporary quarters. Some library clients wrote that they had books out, and Pardoe was able to report that about four hundred volumes had been saved in this way.⁵²⁶

Writers commiserated with him on what was really a personal loss. The State Historical Society of Wisconsin, which had seen the story of the fire in the *Toronto Mail and Empire*, said that the destruction was a "blow to provincial and American historical interests."⁵²⁷ Edward Porritt from Hartford, Connecticut, commented hyperbolically, "Its loss is by no means confined to the Province of Ontario and the Dominion of Canada. The

Anglo-Saxon world and in particular [political?] civilization is poorer by the disaster of last Wednesday."⁵²⁸

A New Foundation for the Library

Pardoe was so busy with salvage work that he was not able to attend to his correspondence until 15 September. His first letter was to the Acting Minister of Public Works concerning insurance for the books saved from the fire.⁵²⁹ Rebuilding the Library would be accomplished, as it had been in 1849, by various means. There was a widespread appeal for donations, financial support came from the Government, and there were unsolicited gifts. The "working end" of the Library - the journals and statutes of other jurisdictions and the legal materials and works on parliamentary procedure - was built up first. In a letter to the Provincial Treasurer, Pardoe explained that he had told one individual who had offered books for sale, "We did not want anything but what would add to the efficiency of the Library as a working Legislative, political and historical library."⁵³⁰

A general appeal for donations was a primary means by which Pardoe rebuilt the collection. Unlike that of 1849, which had taken the form of a circular letter from the Assembly Speaker, this appeal was made by Pardoe himself. Instead of going to Britain and France, he directed his request to the Canadian federal and provincial governments, the British colonies, and the American federal and state governments. He sought assistance from the U.S. Superintendent of Public Documents and the secretaries of state or the librarians of a number of American states. He wrote to the prime ministers of Victoria and New South Wales in Australia and to New Zealand. "Premiers of all British countries"⁵³¹ were asked for donations of their public documents. He also solicited gifts from provincial law societies and historical societies, as well as the Library of Parliament and the federal Archives.

In a letter to Prime Minister Sir Wilfrid Laurier, written at the request of Premier Whitney, Pardoe stated that the Library's collection of Canadian public documents, "probably the most complete outside of Ottawa," had been destroyed. "With your favourable influence a good beginning can be made in the restoration of this branch of the Library." He asked for copies of journals, statutes, debates, sessional papers, and "all government publications

of which copies can be spared." He reminded the Prime Minister of the "very interesting conversations" they had enjoyed during Pardoe's time as sub-editor of the *Globe*.⁵³²

These appeals was very successful, as they had been in 1849. One of the first statements in the Throne Speech of 25 January 1910 was that "substantial progress" had "already been made in the restoration of the Legislative Library."⁵³³ In his annual report the same month, Pardoe was able to report "considerable progress in restoring the working part of the Library" through donations from governments and other public bodies and from private citizens. Leading the list of donors was the federal government, with seven hundred volumes of federal journals, statutes, and departmental reports. There were also gifts from a number of federal departments.

The provinces responded generously. Quebec gave eight hundred volumes of journals, statutes, and sessional papers from Confederation to date, in addition to many other government publications and a collection of federal Hansard. Prince Edward Island was particularly generous, donating a full run of Assembly journals from 1836 to date and of Council journals for the years 1842-93. Pardoe commented that the set was more complete now than it had been before the fire. A number of provincial law societies responded with law reports.

The United States government made available about 1,500 leather-bound volumes of government publications. Many of the state governments sent statutes. Victoria and New Zealand responded with statutes and the British government with journals of the Houses of Lords and Commons for the previous ten years, as well as acts and state papers. The bulk of the donations was received during the few months following the fire, as Pardoe's report for the year 1909 shows. The following year only 418 volumes were acquired as donations, compared to 11,275 purchased.

In addition to outright gifts, Pardoe reported discounts on the part of booksellers and publishers "so liberal as to amount to substantial gifts." Firms that had made the most liberal allowances included Carswell and Canada Law Book of Toronto, two of the companies from which he had made his largest purchases before the fire, and Smith, Elder and Company of London, who had provided a substantial discount on the purchase of the 66-volume *Dictionary of National Biography*.

Some of the donations may not have been entirely voluntary. In the list attached to the report for 1909 were some valuable items from the Education Department library. These were bound files of the *Globe*, the *Mail*, and the *Mail and Empire* from 1888 to date, and about two hundred volumes of law books, including the *Upper Canada Law Reports*. The Government had decided to move the legal publications to the Legislative Library to avoid having to purchase new ones.⁵³⁴ A letter from Pardoe to the Deputy Minister of Education, A.H.U. Colquhoun, informed him of the outcome of an interview with Premier Whitney. The Premier was not "inclined to fall in with the view that the Education Department would be morally *entitled* to compensation for parting with the Law Reports but he said that of course the Education Department Library could have all the funds that were necessary for its upbuilding as an educational Library. He regarded it as quite settled that you would hand over the Reports etc. to this Library."⁵³⁵ The transfer saved the province approximately \$1,000 and relieved Pardoe of the "almost impossible" task of building up files of newspapers from fragmentary lots.⁵³⁶

As in 1849, the question arose of how to thank the many donors to the Library. Pardoe wrote to Whitney describing the procedure followed in 1849. The Premier agreed that it should be used again, and on 28 January 1910 the Provincial Treasurer, seconded by the Minister of Education, moved a resolution of thanks to the federal and provincial governments, the United States, and the many private citizens who had made gifts to the Library. The resolution also acknowledged the generous action of the University of Toronto in providing temporary accommodation for the Library. Treasurer Matheson, in introducing the resolution, noted the "generous co-operation" of Prime Minister Sir Wilfrid Laurier and the Quebec Premier, Sir Jean Lomer Gouin. He declared that "within a year we will have an even better library than that destroyed."⁵³⁷ The following year the Premier moved a similar resolution of thanks to the British government and to other public bodies and individuals mentioned in the Librarian's report.⁵³⁸

Financial support was a second means by which the Library was rebuilt. However, funding was by no means as generous as it had been in the years following the 1849 and 1854 fires. The supplementary estimates for 1910 brought the usual \$4,000 annual grant up to \$29,000 for that year, and in the following year \$15,000 was provided. By contrast, £4,000 (\$16,000) had been voted in 1851 to send G.-B. Faribault to Europe to replace a library

of 22,000 volumes, and about £10,000 (\$40,000) had been provided to Alpheus Todd for his 1855-56 trip. Pardoe described the funds at his disposal to be "limited," and he continually underlined to various booksellers the need to make the best use of the money. To one firm he stated, "I get discounts on almost every book I purchase, and I require sellers to give me as good terms as anybody gets."⁵³⁹ His annual report for 1909 indicates that booksellers and publishers were indeed generous with discounts. In a request for a salary increase in 1910, Pardoe pointed out that he was sure he had saved the Government thousands of dollars in rebuilding the collection because of his knowledge of the book market and the requirements of the Library.

In April that year, the Treasurer apparently became alarmed at library expenditures and wrote to Pardoe, "It seems to me it would be better to go a little slow in buying these books." Pardoe replied with great respect, pointing out that at his current rate of expenditure, the appropriation for that year would not be exhausted and given the temporary quarters of the Library, the staff really had little else to do but receive and catalogue the books.⁵⁴⁰ In fact, the Treasurer had nothing to fear. In 1910 Pardoe spent only \$25,330.49 of the \$29,000 granted to the Library, and the following year the budget was also underspent.⁵⁴¹

By the beginning of 1911, less than eighteen months after the fire, Pardoe was able to report a "satisfactory degree of success" in reconstructing the Library. It now numbered over forty thousand volumes, and the "working end" of the Library was in a state that, though incomplete, was full enough to be useful. There were complete sets of the legislation of the imperial parliament, Upper Canada, the Province of Canada, and the federal government, fairly complete sets for the other provinces, and recent legislation of the "more important" American states. The journals and sessional papers of the federal government and the provinces were not quite complete, and the Library was still missing some of the Upper Canada journals immediately following 1825. The journals of the British Houses of Lords and Commons were complete, and the collection of English and Canadian law reports enough so to be useful. In addition, Pardoe reported complete sets of nearly all the political magazines that had been destroyed in the fire. He had gathered nearly a thousand volumes on "Economics and Social questions"; about two thousand on "Canadian historical and other literature; about a thousand volumes relating to the history, politics, etc., of

Great Britain and Ireland and other parts of the Empire; and a similar number relating to the affairs of the United States."⁵⁴²

The development of these areas reflected his priorities for the collection. After the legal and parliamentary material, he "had a free hand as to the order in which the several departments [would] be built up," and he intended to let himself be guided to a large extent by the market. At the same time, there were certain subject areas he considered more important than others. In a letter in February 1910 he had described those of law and economics to be priorities. To the Ontario Historical Society in March that year he had stated his wish to rebuild the historical section of the Library "in the most complete manner possible so that eventually it shall take the place it formerly had as one of the best collections of Canadian history."⁵⁴³

By January 1912, less than two and a half years after the fire, the collection had reached 48,100 volumes, about one half its former size. Pardoe described it thus:

The Library now possesses practically complete files of all the leading magazines of politics, history and economics; a collection of about 2000 works relating to economic and sociological questions; all the collections of Statutes, Law Reports and legal publications that are necessary for purposes of legislation; a good collection of biographical and historical literature; as extensive a collection of purely literary works as the appropriations would warrant; some 1500 historical and other works relating to Great Britain and the Colonial Empire other than Canada; a like number relating to the United States; and considerably over 2000 volumes of Canadiana. The Librarian is especially gratified with the success he has had in replacing the works lost from the last named Department and he has again to mention that the cost of replacement is proving much less costly than at first was feared.⁵⁴⁴

As well as being able to rebuild the collection at less cost than he had anticipated, Pardoe had been able to replace the rarer parts with less difficulty. He had expected the Upper Canada journals to be almost impossible to replace, but by January 1910 had secured most of them. A year later he was able to report a nearly complete file of the *Globe*, possibly as complete a file as any in existence. In repairing the volumes damaged in the

A Credit to This Province

fire, it had been found that most of the charred material removed contained advertisements only. In 1917 he would be able to state that the Canadiana collection was almost as good as it had been before the fire.

The card catalogue begun by Houston in 1886 had never been completed, and Preston had started a looseleaf manuscript catalogue in 1895. It had been continued by Pardoe and three years later had consisted of seventeen bulky volumes of over two thousand pages each. Items were listed alphabetically by author, but each book was also entered by title, subject, and class. There were frequently twenty to thirty entries and cross-references for a single book, although five entries were more common. Pardoe had predicted that when the catalogue was complete there would be not less than 300,000 entries. There would also be an index.⁵⁴⁵ The collection had grown so rapidly that in 1900 he reported the need to rewrite entire subject departments that had been complete only three or four years previously.⁵⁴⁶

Pardoe used the same system while he was rebuilding the collection after the 1909 fire. The Chief Librarian of the Toronto Public Library, George Locke, tried to interest him in the Dewey classification system and Library of Congress printed catalogue cards, which had become available to outside libraries in 1901. But Pardoe had a "profound disbelief in the utility of minute classification" and felt that the Dewey system would not suit the Legislative Library, which was "committed" to the "alphabetical arrangement."⁵⁴⁷ In fact, his efforts were directed toward the building of the collection rather than its organization, with the result was that eventually he was the only person who could find books on the shelves.

A Plan Entirely New

The Library was housed in the "rambling structure"⁵⁴⁸ at No. 4 Queen's Park for much longer than Pardoe had anticipated when he moved in. His greatest problem there was the lack of space. Eighteen cases of the *Times* had to be stored in London for two years until a new building was ready. There was also little room for the members to use the Library, and in November 1910 Pardoe reported that they had been "grumbling a bit over the cramped quarters."⁵⁴⁹

While rebuilding the collection, Pardoe had also been busy planning the new accommodation. Even before the fire, in December 1908, he had written to the architect George W. Gouinlock with his ideas for a new library "if Parliament should decide to authorize the Government to erect the additional building."⁵⁵⁰ Work began on the foundations of the new north wing "early in the season" in 1909.⁵⁵¹ Pardoe's correspondence includes many letters regarding the building. He discussed shelving, layout, lighting, library fittings and furniture, windows, and ventilation. The Library was "being rebuilt in steel and concrete," and in 1916 he would be able to describe the collection as "the only one in Canada housed in a fireproof building."⁵⁵²

The move to the new location on the third and fourth floors of the north wing took place over five weeks in September and October 1912. Carefully planned, it went smoothly. Pardoe devoted most of his annual report for that year to a description of the new accommodation, which incorporated all the progressive ideas for library design of the day. "The plan on which the Library is constructed is entirely new," he stated. "It is a plan which has been considered and debated occasionally at Librarians' meetings of late years, and the main feature of it has been strongly advocated by Mr Green, the Superintendent of construction of the Congressional Library at Washington, but this is the first instance of the idea being put in practice."⁵⁵³ A publication on library architecture the previous July had described how libraries would be designed "sometime in the future." The description matched the plan used in the new Library "exactly," although it had been planned four years earlier.

The greatest innovation in the new design was a central bookstack that used electricity for illumination. The old Library had used natural lighting, and the shelving had been placed around the perimeter of the room, where the books were exposed to damage from sunlight, storms, dust, and bursting steam and water pipes, which were also located near the windows. At the same time the bookstacks had obstructed the sunlight and left the middle of the Library in partial darkness. The central bookstack allowed the reading rooms and offices to be placed around the edge of the room, where they could benefit from the sunlight and fresh air.

Snead and Company Iron Works, which had received the contract for the library fittings and bookstacks, included photographs of the new interior

in its publication entitled *Library Planning: Bookstacks and Shelving*. It noted that the wing had been designed to accommodate the addition of storeys above. The counters around the stacks served the "triple purpose of a railing, a convenient storage space for bound newspaper volumes and a long consulting table."⁵⁵⁴ The *Globe* published photographs and a brief story on the new Library in March 1913. It also noted the modern features of the structure. "The reading rooms and administrative rooms are airy and bright, the bookstacks form the compact central block, and the shelves are even better lighted by electricity than by sunlight, as in older buildings."⁵⁵⁵

Pardoe's annual reports show that, apart from the minor adjustments always needed in a new building, he continued to be satisfied with the new design. He pointed out that it did not involve "show features" such as lofty reading rooms, which could only be obtained "at the expense of the utility and the working efficiency of the Library." The arrangement of the Library resembled the layout today in that the books frequently used during the session were close at hand, the law books and reports were grouped together in one place, and the "Newspaper Reading Room" was located on the east side, "where there is abundance of light."

Pardoe had included in his plans room for expansion for the next fifty years, with the result, he said in 1916, that there was a perception that the Library had plenty of space. He had expected the entire third and fourth floors of the north wing to be devoted to the Library. However, the Department of Agriculture moved into the fourth floor, and the King's Printer used the bookstacks on that level as a storage area for government documents. At that time these stacks were not enclosed, and Pardoe wrote in some concern to the Acting Minister of Public Works that "extensive stealing" was going on. The documents "might just as well be stored out in the public streets so far as security from theft is concerned." Sixty electric lightbulbs had also been stolen in the course of a few days. He pressed for the construction of a protective metal grille, which had not been installed because of the initial intention to devote the entire fourth floor to library purposes.⁵⁵⁶ In 1916 Pardoe protested to the Minister of Public Works about a plan to divert a small room in the Library to other purposes.⁵⁵⁷ He pointed out that he was "rather cramped for office space" and that he would require all the rooms on the fourth floor currently occupied by Agriculture and other departments. In fact, there would be further inroads, even on the main floor of the Library, as time went on.

An Expanding Clientele

According to the rules of 1868, the Ontario Legislative Library was to be used by the Lieutenant-Governor, members of the Executive Council and the Assembly, and the officers of the House. In the early days those using the Library had included the civil service, who had borrowing privileges, and the press gallery. It was also open to anyone who had permission from the Speaker or was introduced into the Library by a member "before the hour of seven o'clock, p.m."⁵⁵⁸ New rules in 1873 had made the Library more accessible to the public, in that it would now be open during the recess, meaning that it could be used year-round rather than only about three months of the year. The group of individuals with authority to permit access to the Library was also enlarged at that time.⁵⁵⁹

However, general access to the Library was still strictly limited, and in 1876 the library committee had resolved that during the session a messenger be stationed in the hall to prevent unauthorized persons from entering the Library.⁵⁶⁰ A file of "Requests to Use the Library," now in the Archives of Ontario, includes letters from MPPs and others, writing on behalf of students, old friends, and acquaintances, including one "thoroughly respectable and prominent . . . barrister" and a law student "whose father and he are good Liberals." It seems that constituents even were given borrowing privileges if their members were insistent. In 1880 the library committee reported that the alcoves were so frequently occupied during the session by the public that there was no room for members.⁵⁶¹

Statements on the role of the Library appear from time to time in the annual reports of the Librarian. Watson noted in 1881 that the "original and distinctive character of the Library" was to be "a collection of works to be made useful for the practical purposes of legislation." In Houston's opinion, "The main object kept steadily in view . . . has been, as in the past, to make the Library as perfect for political reference purposes as possible, but some attention has been paid also to current literature."⁵⁶² Preston predicted in 1896 that "in the course of a few years [the Library] will assume such proportions as will be a credit to this Province."⁵⁶³

In February 1900 the *Sunday World* published an article entitled "Ontario's Autocratic Legislative Library," which focused on public access. Librarian Avern Pardoe was interviewed by the *World*, which reported, "Mr.

Pardoe said it was never intended that the large and beautifully appointed apartment, stacked up to the high ceiling with books of all kinds was for the public benefit." The Library was intended for the "Legislature and the superior officials." The use of the Library by the public was a privilege not a right, and according to the *World*, Pardoe decided who had that privilege. The article concluded,

The public will be interested to know why hundreds of books are constantly purchased from the most valuable volumes of reference to the latest and most sizzingly saphoesque novels and all practically for the exclusive benefit of a few "superior" officials who have all they can do to kill the time they put in at the Legislative Buildings. . . . The library is an enormous expense. It is altogether too costly to be restricted to the pleasure and use of the favored few. The Library committee cannot too soon come to a decision as to whether the line of "superiority" spoken of by Mr. Pardoe should not be slackened in order to admit every well conducted person to advantages most valuable to the receiver.⁵⁶⁴

The story appeared to echo the sentiments of the *Daily Leader* in 1871, which had felt that the entire province should benefit from a good legislative library.

Whether this article had any influence in the opening of the Library to the public over the next few years is hard to say. Four years later Pardoe stated that "as a 'reference library' I permit the freest access notwithstanding what the Rules say."⁵⁶⁵ A reason for allowing public access was that the Library was able to import books exempt from duty if it was a "free reference library." Pardoe made this fact clear in 1908, when he stated that the Library was "very much resorted to by the Law and Arts students. It is true that this student work is foreign to the purposes of the library and during Session is a great nuisance, but it is the price we have to pay for the privilege of free importation."⁵⁶⁶ He reported that the occasional member "grumbles when he finds the place too full," but that none of them seriously objected to the policy.⁵⁶⁷

Writing to the secretary of the Law Society of Upper Canada in 1913, Pardoe described the Library as a law library, "freely open to the legal profession and to law students as a reference library."⁵⁶⁸ Six years later he said that it served all the government departments and was in addition a "public reference library." Much of the business of the Library was

performed for the departments and the public rather than the House, and even during the session, the "proportion of the [business done] for the House is quite small."⁵⁶⁹ This was a trend that would continue until the 1970s.

There was also some encouragement for the Library's role as a public institution from the library profession in the early 1900s. A proposal was made at an Ontario Library Association conference in 1911 for a co-ordination or integration of the services of the Legislative Library, the Library for the Blind, and those of the Law Society and the Department of Education.⁵⁷⁰ Pardoe described this idea as "wholly impracticable," saying that each collection was located where it was most needed and that no librarian would be able to acquire the knowledge of all the subject areas necessary to perform his task with any success.⁵⁷¹

Avern Pardoe often had problems with students. A 1903 letter to Newton Wright Hoyles, principal of Osgoode Law School, announced that until "Clements on the Constitution" was returned, the Library would be closed to students.⁵⁷² Two years later he wrote a similar note to the president of the University of Toronto, James Loudon, stating that the Library would be closed to students the following morning unless "Bastable's *Public Finance*" was returned.⁵⁷³ An earlier letter to Loudon concerning the "gross abuse" of library privileges had piously hoped that there would be no need incur "very disagreeable publicity" by bringing the matter to the attention of the Government and the House.⁵⁷⁴ In extreme cases Pardoe could call upon the services of the police force. A letter to the Deputy Attorney-General in 1900 concerning an Osgoode Hall student stated, "A very healthy effect has been produced by having the delinquent called upon by Mr. Rogers or Green. If either of those officers is disengaged, will you kindly put the matter in his hands."⁵⁷⁵

Pardoe's lack of enthusiasm about the use of the Library by students was matched by his feelings about its role as a tourist attraction. In 1915 he complained to the Deputy Minister of Public Works about loud talking on the part of "transient visitors," especially during the tourist season. He requested a sign reading "No loud talking" in letters five to six inches high on a sheet of steel plate about five feet long.⁵⁷⁶

Members of the Government and the civil service could also cause problems. In 1915 Pardoe wrote to Assistant Treasurer Charles H. Sproule

asking him to withhold the pay cheque of a "Miss Gardner of Prisons and Asylums Branch," who owed the Library \$3.50 for unreturned books.⁵⁷⁷ His methods were far gentler with former Premier G.W. Ross, who by his own admission had allowed about twenty books belonging to the Library to "gravitate" to his basement. Pardoe wrote to him in some distress in 1907 offering to search the basement himself. "There are some . . . which are now being asked for almost every day, and it is a great mortification to me to have to put the enquirers off, and there are some of the books which I must have at once or purchase them over again."⁵⁷⁸

While the focus in the late nineteenth and early twentieth century was on building and organizing the collection, a variety of services, including circulation and inter-library loan, reference, and even the equivalent of today's research services, were offered to library users. Before about 1880 "it had . . . been generally accepted that the legislative librarian's role in serving clientele was a passive one of simply supplying requested books from the shelves."⁵⁷⁹ This comment by a modern historian echoes a letter written in 1909 by Avern Pardoe: "Thirty years ago members used to do their own investigating and reading, and the Librarian had little to do except to hand out books to them. Now most of the members send to the Library for the facts or the information . . . the Librarians of the past generation would not have been equal to and would not have been expected to perform the work which is looked for as a matter of course at the present time."⁵⁸⁰

The questions answered by the Librarians in the late nineteenth century were similar to those of today. In 1881 Watson sent information on the mace of Upper Canada to Speaker Charles Clarke and referred him to individuals who might be able to assist him further. "I can find nothing certain concerning [the mace's] fate. There seems, as you say, to be nobody here to take an interest in the antiquarian relics of Upper Canada."⁵⁸¹ Staff answered questions on the Roman Catholic population in Ontario constituencies, customs officers in Canada before 1850, the cost of education in American cities, and electric railway lines in Detroit.⁵⁸² They obtained copies of the Ohio "Scott Law" that dealt with liquor licensing, proceedings of a Maine case dealing with the bribery of a member of that legislature (there was a similar case in Ontario at the time), the New York Field Code to assist in the codifying of Ontario law, figures on railway subsidies, and United States labour information.⁵⁸³ In 1912 Pardoe provided the names of

members of the Ontario legislatures that are engraved on marble in the corridors of the legislative building.⁵⁸⁴

The methods of answering questions were also similar to those used today. Houston reported finding information about the "Chinese question" in "American Journals." Pardoe praised the index to the *Times* and had other favourite reference books.⁵⁸⁵ If the information could not be found in the Library, staff went further afield. Watson had set up an inter-library loan service with the Legislative Library of Quebec and the library of Université Laval for this purpose.⁵⁸⁶ Houston's correspondence shows he telegraphed the Library of Parliament and contacted the state libraries of California, Ohio, and Maine for specific documents.⁵⁸⁷ Letters were also written directly to the individual or government body who could answer the question: Pardoe and Houston corresponded with the Canadian Pacific Railway, the federal Department of the Auditor General, the City Clerk in Detroit, and a number of American states.⁵⁸⁸ Information was occasionally requested by telegram, but usually by letter, if not in person. If the client was not in Toronto, books was sent by mail, express, or registered book post. A great deal of trust was placed in the postal service. In 1904 an 1839 Upper Canada journal was mailed to Collingwood.⁵⁸⁹

Pardoe brought his own unique style to the reference service, as he did to everything else. The day before the 1905 session opened, he sent Premier Whitney "Professor Hearne's book on the Government of England." Calling his attention to specific pages on the "relations of civil service to government," he said that he thought it likely the subject would be brought up in some of the speeches on the Address from the Throne and that Whitney should be "in possession of this authority."⁵⁹⁰ To one MPP who requested information about the "English Redistribution Act," Pardoe included his own opinion on the subject.⁵⁹¹

Questions were answered by providing the client with specific documents. They might also be handled by analysing information and creating documents tailored to the request, in somewhat the same way that the Library's research service does today. In 1880 Premier Mowat asked Watson to prepare a memo on annual parliaments versus biennial sessions. In 1902 Premier Ross requested a statement on railway subsidies. In 1911 Pardoe was asked by the Provincial Secretary to run off "a page or two" on the history of Canada.⁵⁹² The Librarians of this period, who all had backgrounds in

journalism, must have found their previous experience useful for these tasks. Pardoe felt that the Librarian should be able "at the word of command, to prepare a brief on any or every side of any subject." In fact, he seemed to expect the Librarian to be a polymath.

When you ask me, then, for my opinion as to the value and usefulness of Reference Library Departments such as exist in Wisconsin, etc., I must reply that a State or Legislative Library would be of little use in the present day unless there was some one in it who was thoroughly conversant with the politics of this day - and all other days - with the local, state and national history, and with all the social movements of past, present and future times, and who was able at the word of command to prepare a brief on any or every side of any subject as several hundred legislators may happen to think of. In a word the value of the Reference Department will depend not on the mass of the material accumulated as upon the capacity of the Librarian to handle.⁵⁹³

While he obviously considered the answering of questions an extremely important part of the role of the Librarian, his letterbooks show that he was involved in all aspects of library work: ordering books, arguing about prices agreed upon, returning incorrect orders, writing to clients who had not returned books, making requests about staffing, salaries, and appropriations, and writing to his superiors for permission for everything from new equipment, new locks on doors, and new shelving to how to respond to requests from potential new partners in the exchange system.

In 1913 a catalogue listing about 58,000 volumes was published. It was intended to be "permanent in character, forming a new foundation for the Library." This was the last complete book catalogue of the collection ever produced. It would be supplemented, as the 1891 finding list had been, with accession lists,⁵⁹⁴ and annual supplements were issued in 1913-15. In the preface, Pardoe recounted the fires of 1813, 1824, 1849, 1854, and 1909, some of which had totally destroyed previous collections. He concluded that since the north wing of the parliament buildings was of "fireproof construction" and the library furnishings "almost wholly of steel," it was to be hoped that the Library would not be burned a sixth time.

By the end of 1920, Pardoe's last full year in office, the Library had grown to 96,567 volumes, about the same size as the collection that had been

destroyed in the 1909 fire. Since 1913 it had increased each year by 4,500 to 6,500 volumes. The annual grant to the Library had remained steady at \$6,000, with the exception of 1917, when it rose to \$6,500. Pardoe usually underspent the budget, often by a very small amount: during the years 1912 to 1914 and 1916, he had spent \$5,999 and some cents. In his reports for 1917 to 1919, he stated that the effects of the War on the publishing business had meant that there were fewer books available for purchase and the number of acquisitions was slightly lower than usual. According to the figures in the annual reports, they were only marginally lower, and the annual grants were not reduced.

Too Many Masters

The Library had been firmly established under the authority of the Speaker during the first session of the first Legislature of Ontario. Placement under the Speaker presented the Library with some problems, in particular, the authority of the Speaker during recesses. The library committee had recognized this problem and from time to time had appointed a subcommittee to be responsible for the administration of the Library during the recess.⁵⁹⁵

The Library was transferred to the Treasury in 1899, possibly to solve these administrative problems. The move took place at the recommendation of George W. Ross, now Premier and Treasurer.⁵⁹⁶ He had been on the library committee since 1884, and as Minister of Education, had come into prominence between 1886 and 1889, when he was appointed by Premier Mowat to act with the Speaker in the supervision of the Library during recess.⁵⁹⁷ Perhaps it was this long relationship with the Library that led him to move it officially under his control when he became Premier. However, the transfer created new difficulties since all the mechanisms that put the Library under the authority of the Speaker remained in place. The standing orders that had the Librarian report to the House through the Speaker were not amended. The sessional appointment of the library committee continued to take place. The Library continued to appear in the "Legislation" section of the annual public accounts, which included the Speaker, the Clerk, and the offices of the Assembly.

Pardoe was of the opinion that the Library remained legally, if not in practice, under the control of the Speaker even after the move to the

Treasury.⁵⁹⁸ He claimed that no inquiry had been made as to the legality of the transfer. The last report of the library committee had appeared two years before the move to the Treasury. The committee continued to be appointed by the House each session, but it subsequently played no role whatsoever in the administration of the Library. In theory, Pardoe maintained, the Librarian was under the authority of the Speaker; in practice, he reported to the Treasurer.

When a 1913 amendment to the Public Service Act proposed that the Clerk be the Deputy Head of the Assembly, Pardoe wrote in some alarm to Acting Treasurer Isaac Benson Lucas. He felt that since the Library was still in theory under the authority of the Speaker, the Librarian would in theory report to the Clerk during the Speaker's absences (presumably during the recess). Since Pardoe already reported directly to the Treasurer without any intermediaries, in effect acting as a deputy head, he did not relish the thought of having himself to report to a deputy head. He also thought that giving the Clerk this responsibility might encourage the Speaker to exert authority that, according to Pardoe, was still legally his. He preferred to report to the Treasurer.⁵⁹⁹

Pardoe's solution to these problems was that the Library be properly established through legislation, as had been done by the federal government and many of the provinces. He submitted a bill to Provincial Treasurer Thomas William McGarry in 1917 that would have made the Library a department of the Government, with a member of Cabinet in charge and the Librarian as deputy head.⁶⁰⁰ Judging from McGarry's reply, he had every intention of introducing this bill into the House but was prevented by other business. Pardoe later sent a copy to McGarry's successor, Peter Smith, in response to Smith's request for suggestions for legislation.⁶⁰¹ However, the bill was never introduced, and more than fifty years later the position of the Library would still be so unclear that the Librarian of the day would suggest similar legislation.⁶⁰²

An incident in 1904 illustrates both the persistence and attention to detail displayed by Pardoe - qualities that may not have endeared him to his superiors - and the uncertainty with which the Library was placed in the government structure. He had evidently raised questions about the validity of his own appointment six years earlier and had argued that the practice in Upper Canada and the Province of Canada had been to follow British

precedent by having the Speaker appoint the Legislative Librarian. Ontario had ignored this precedent by taking over, without legal sanction, the appointment of the Librarian and other officers of the House. Other provinces and the federal government, Pardoe pointed out, had passed legislation to authorize the Government to appoint the Librarian, but Ontario had not, and he queried the legality of his own appointment by order-in-council. Speaker William Andrew Charlton evidently saw some substance in Pardoe's argument, since he "re-appointed" him to his position of Librarian in January that year.⁶⁰³ The matter was put to rest once and for all in 1917, when the Statute Law Amendment Act stated that "to remove all doubts it is declared that the Lieutenant-Governor in Council has and always has had, authority to appoint the librarian and other officers . . . of the Legislative Library."⁶⁰⁴

In his final annual report, written in January 1921, Pardoe noted that five out of the seven members of the library staff, including himself, were over seventy years of age. According to the terms of the Public Service Superannuation Act of 1920, they would all soon retire. It was a source of gratification to him that he would "leave the library in excellent order, and as fully equipped for its legitimate functions as could be desired." He had been on staff since 1895 and Librarian since 1898. In all, he had been part of the Legislative Library for twenty-six years. He had begun under W.T.R. Preston with a collection of about 50,000 volumes, had seen it grow to about 100,000, only to be destroyed, and had then taken charge of rebuilding it to its former size over a period of ten years. He had planned the new accommodation in the north wing, where the Library is still located. It was he who established the basis of the Legislative Library as it is today. His successor, Arthur Trollope Wilgress, paid tribute to him in the Librarian's report for 1922.

To Mr. Pardoe's literary ability, sound judgement, and untiring efforts is due the invaluable collection of works of general reference now composing the Legislative Library of Ontario. In September, 1909, fire destroyed practically the whole Library of some 110,000 volumes, and it is owing to Mr. Pardoe's indefatigable labours since that date that the Legislative Library today contains nearly 100,000 volumes of recognised authority upon such subjects as law, history, economics, philosophy, science, art, literature, etc.⁶⁰⁵

Avern Pardoe died in July 1922, a little over a year after his retirement at the age of seventy-seven.⁶⁰⁶

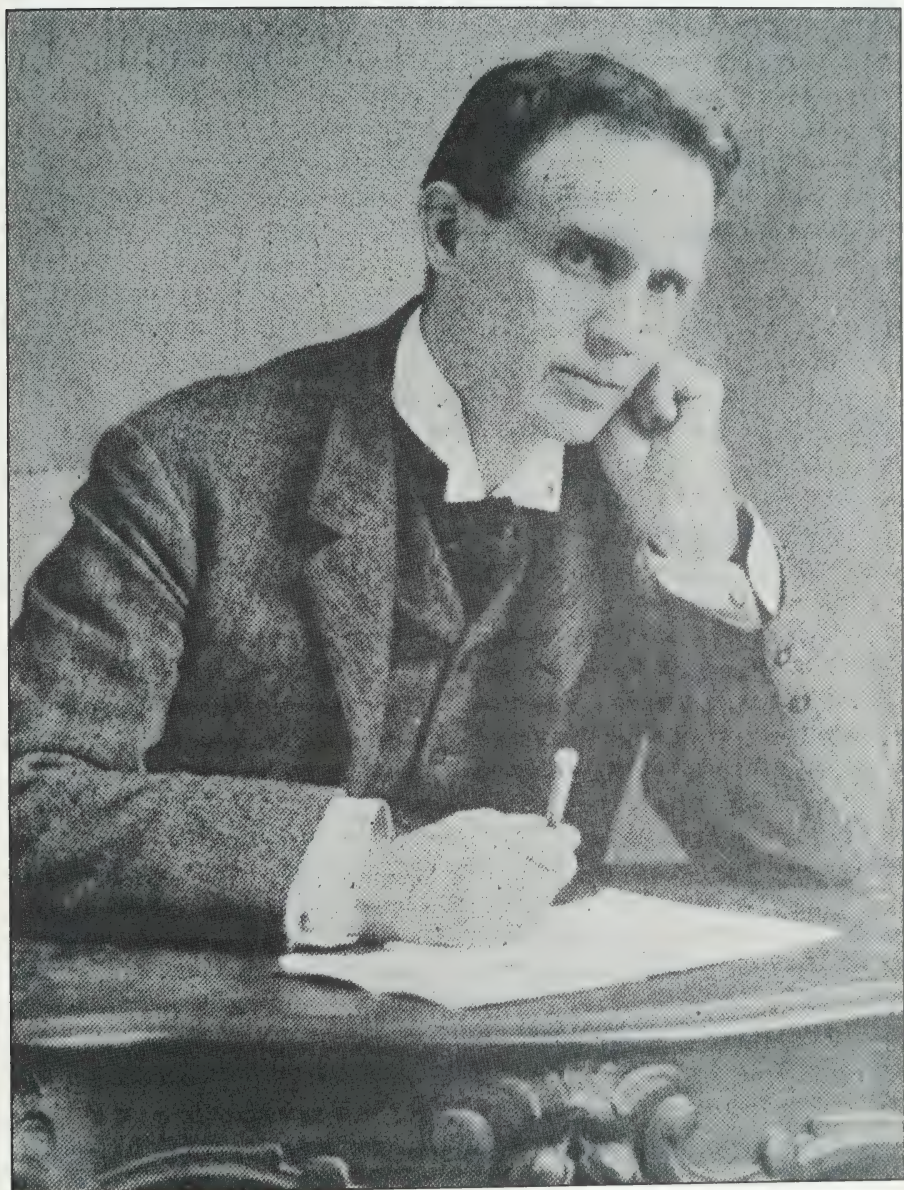
Building on Strengths: 1921-1973

Arthur Trollope Wilgress

Following Avern Pardoe's retirement on 1 February 1921, Arthur Trollope Wilgress was appointed to replace him.⁶⁰⁷ Like a number of the Librarians before him, Wilgress had had a background in journalism, having been owner and editor of the Brockville *Times* and owner of the Clarksburg *Reflector*. He had also been employed in banking and prior to becoming Librarian, had held the position of King's Printer for Ontario.⁶⁰⁸

The year 1921 was one of great changes in the Library. In addition to the appointment of a new Librarian after twenty-three years, the general supervision of the Library was transferred to the Minister of Education in May that year⁶⁰⁹ and the library of the Department of Education amalgamated with the Legislative Library in December.

The move took place only two years after Pardoe had sent his draft library bill to the Treasurer for the second time, and his queries may have led government officials to rethink the Library's position. Another reason for the move may have been the physical proximity of the departments. Both the Department of Education and the Legislative Library had been located in the north wing of the legislative building since it had been erected, and as Librarian Jean Kerfoot has suggested, it would have been "convenient to share staff services such as accounting and personnel."⁶¹⁰ The Minister of Education had been appointed consistently to the library committee, so possibly, like the Treasurer, he had a special interest in the Library. In 1918 he had made recommendations for a reorganization of the staff of the Legislative and Education libraries to carry out the work of the "joint libraries."⁶¹¹ Avern Pardoe's efforts in 1917 and 1919 to have a library bill passed may have been influenced by knowledge of these plans for some kind of amalgamation.



Arthur Trollope Wilgress, Librarian, 1921-1935

In fact, the long association between the two libraries had generally been to the benefit of the Legislative Library. The Education librarian had written with some bitterness in 1892 of the transferring of "many valuable works on Canada, which I had purchased in London and elsewhere, as well as a large number of miscellaneous books" to the Legislative Library and to sixteen other public institutions.⁶¹² In 1881, at the order of the Minister of Education, Legislative Librarian S.J. Watson had taken away a large number of bound volumes of early newspapers and about seven hundred volumes of books "deemed suitable" for the Legislative Library.⁶¹³ William Houston had suggested to the Minister of Education in 1883 that there be an exchange of materials between the two libraries, since, he felt, each contained materials more appropriate to the other. There had been further "losses" in 1909 and 1915. The Education library presented, rather reluctantly it seems, a collection of law books and early newspapers to the Legislative Library to assist in the rebuilding of the collection after the 1909 fire. A few years after the Legislative Library had moved into its new fireproof building in 1912, Pardoe bid successfully for additional Canadiana in the Education library, arguing that collection would be much safer in his Library.⁶¹⁴

Since Pardoe had considered the move to the Treasury in 1899 to have been without legal sanction, he might well have had the same opinion of the move to the Department of Education. Both transfers were made by order-in-council, and the same discrepancies of administration appeared, in that all the mechanisms attaching the Library to the Speaker and the Assembly remained. In fact, the order-in-council authorizing the move to the Department of Education had made a point of mentioning the library committee, stating that the "general supervision of the library, other than that now provided for by the House committee" should be transferred to the Department.⁶¹⁵ Although Wilgress reported to the Minister or Deputy Minister of Education throughout his term as Librarian, he continued to submit his annual reports to the Speaker and in 1934 described the Library as being "nominally under the control of the Speaker of the House and the Library Committee."⁶¹⁶ The library committee had been appointed most sessions from 1868. Its mandate was to "assist Mr. Speaker in the direction of the Library of Parliament."⁶¹⁷ However, after 1897 there is, in fact, no record of committee meetings, and no reports were produced.

Wilgress swept through the Library like a fresh breeze. His predecessor Pardoe had done a tremendous job rebuilding the collection; it

was now Wilgress's task to put it in good order. He stepped into a challenging situation. Pardoe had run a "one-man" operation, doing nearly everything himself and acquiring "an extraordinary grasp of the contents of the Library." But it had outgrown his system of classifying and cataloguing in looseleaf ledgers, and there was not even an author index in a collection of almost 100,000 volumes. The result was that anyone other than Pardoe found it extremely difficult to locate books on the shelves. In addition, duplicate books had frequently been purchased.⁶¹⁸

Wilgress found that all six staff members were well past middle age, four of them over seventy. Three of these were not very productive, according to him, and none were trained librarians. Wilgress concluded that the collection urgently needed to be reclassified and recatalogued under the card-indexed Dewey system, that the staff over seventy years of age should be superannuated, and that trained staff with new duties should be hired.⁶¹⁹

His plans were held up for several frustrating months. In May 1921 the Minister of Education had endorsed the plan to amalgamate the two libraries Wilgress had submitted. However, a decision was put off, and it was not until December that the merger took place and the Education library was moved to its new quarters on the upper floor of the Legislative Library. In the mean time Wilgress was unable to carry out any reorganization or recataloguing, and in fact was not able to carry out even the routine work of the Library. In letters he wrote seeking a resolution of the situation, he mentioned the "wealth of valuable material" in the Library that was accessible only with great difficulty. To the Deputy Minister of Education he commented, "I need hardly emphasize the utterly demoralizing effect of the present delay and uncertainty upon both Libraries." He wrote to the Premier in July and again in September to remind him about the matter.⁶²⁰

When the amalgamation finally took place, three staff members from the Education library were included in the move. Wilgress decided to keep the 45,000-volume Education collection separate from that of the Legislative Library because of its "excellent condition under the Dewey Decimal System of cataloguing and classifying" and because it dealt with a specialized subject area. He fought hard and successfully for salary raises for his staff, and he stressed the need for well-trained employees, particularly for the work of recataloguing the Legislative collection. This task, he emphasized, needed to be done by cataloguers with the "highest qualifications."⁶²¹ In order to

ascertain the best means of organizing the collection, Wilgress, like William Houston forty years earlier, visited a number of American libraries in early 1923. He saw nothing to change the conclusion he had reached a year earlier, that the Dewey Decimal classification and card indexes used by the Education library should be extended to the Legislative Library collection. He estimated that the task would take four competent cataloguers two or three years to complete. His requests for extra staff were not granted, although a sum of \$1,000 for cataloguing the Library appeared in the estimates of 1922. Instead, two staff members who had come with the Education library undertook the task, and at the beginning of 1926, Wilgress reported that the greater part of the Legislative collection had been recatalogued and reclassified. The work took six years to complete.⁶²² Houston's "card system" was finally put in place forty years after he had begun it. Wilgress's enthusiasm for a good system of organizing the collection matched Houston's.

No single human mind can grasp and retain the details of a Library of over 100,000 books and documents, nor should the value and success of the Ontario Legislative Library depend upon the knowledge of one person: its catalogue system should be such that the death or absence of any of the staff will make no practical difference in the excellence of its service.⁶²³

Under Wilgress the collection did not increase greatly despite the fact that up to 2,000 volumes were acquired each year by purchase, gift, or exchange. In 1920, the year before Wilgress's appointment, the collection had numbered 96,567 volumes. The Department of Education library the following year brought an additional 45,000 volumes. Fourteen years later, in 1934, Wilgress reported that the Library held 154,000 volumes, of which 50,000 belonged to the Education library,⁶²⁴ an increase of 5,000 volumes in the Education library and about 7,500 volumes in the Legislative Library collection. Since Wilgress's annual reports indicate that he had purchased about 25,000 volumes during his years as Librarian, he must have removed some thousands of books in donations or discards.

Annual non-salary appropriations, which had remained at \$6,000 for most years during the last part of Pardoe's term, increased to \$11,550 in 1923 following the amalgamation of the two libraries. It stayed at this figure until 1933, when as a result of the Depression, it was abruptly reduced to \$4,100. During the early part of the Depression, Wilgress made reference to the

"general policy of economy and retrenchment" in the Government.⁶²⁵ After the election of the Liberal government of Mitchell Hepburn in 1934, Wilgress commented on its "drastic reorganization of the Civil Service with a view of effecting substantial economy. The staffs are being cut down and appropriations reduced."⁶²⁶ Staffing of the Library suffered somewhat, being reduced from a high of eleven (including temporary staff) between 1925 and 1929 to a low of six permanent members in 1938.⁶²⁷

During the Depression years, acquisitions to the collection, which had ranged between 1,500 and 2,000 volumes annually, dropped below 1,000. For a period of time, the Canadian dollar received a poor rate of exchange against the American dollar. Consequently Wilgress told his periodical supplier to cancel any American subscriptions that had increased in price and informed one publisher that he would be making no purchases in the United States until the Canadian dollar was accepted at its "proper value at par."⁶²⁸ Wilgress made reference to the reduced appropriations in his annual reports. While acknowledging the need for "rigid economy," he warned that "in a Library of this importance and value it is necessary to keep it reasonably up to date in its books: there is a danger point in economy below which the efficiency of the Library will be seriously impaired."⁶²⁹

The government documents collection continued to be of great importance. The federal government's reduction of the Library's appropriation of federal publications from three to one copy in 1919 was the subject of a number of indignant letters from Wilgress.⁶³⁰ In 1926 he wrote,

One would naturally imagine that a Library like this would be gladly used as a repository for duplicate files of their more important publications, but apparently Ottawa thinks on more original lines - they may be trying to reduce the national debt by thrift, or they may be preserving their surplus stock from the junkdealers!⁶³¹

References to this problem are found in his correspondence with librarians at the University of Toronto, the University of Western Ontario, the Library of Parliament, and the Manitoba and Alberta legislatures. In June 1927 the King's Printer attended a meeting of the "Librarians of Canada," at which the subject of federal government publications being deposited with the "leading libraries" of the country was discussed.⁶³² There appears to have been no

immediate resolution of the problem, because in 1934 Wilgress reported no success in obtaining duplicate copies.⁶³³ The Library would not become a full depository for federal publications until 1953.⁶³⁴

Before 1921 the Library had provided circulation and inter-library loan services, answered reference questions, and had even had an equivalent of today's research service. However, from the 1920s on there was an increased emphasis on the use of the Library by clients. Wilgress was the first Librarian to include in his annual reports a statistical record of the service provided by the Library. He documented the number of names in the register (possibly a register of those who had borrowing privileges), as well as those who came into the Library "for the inspection of newspaper files and works of reference" or who had been helped with information not available elsewhere. He also noted the average daily number of patrons in the Library between 1932 to 1934 and in his final report of 1934, the book circulation figures.

Following the amalgamation with the Education library, the Legislative Library began providing service to teachers. Much of the service was done through the postal system; teachers sent their requests by mail and the Library replied with a package of books. Wilgress reported making a special effort to provide good service to those who lived in remote corners of the province, and he received many expressions of appreciation for this service. Like Pardoe earlier, he placed a great deal of trust in the postal system; in 1927, for example, he sent the 1865 Confederation debates to Port Arthur by insured mail. He described them to the client as "scarce and valuable books" that should be returned the same way. Wilgress's trust was justified; he made a point of stating in his annual reports that very few books had been lost in this service.

Reference questions from the public during the Wilgress years ranged widely from a request by the Bullet Air Cleaner Company in Santa Monica, California, which asked the Library to find a particular advertisement in the *Toronto Globe* between 1871 and 1873, to a letter from an Ohio woman who described herself as an "Australian-International lecturer, writer and World Traveller" and who requested songs and poems about maple trees.⁶³⁵ Wilgress satisfied both these requests. New technology introduced during this period affected the type of service that could be offered to clients. Wilgress made reference in 1931 to a "certified photostat" that he was sending in lieu

of a clipping.⁶³⁶ Until that time information received by clients through the mail would have been in the form of books or perhaps handwritten distillations of information found in reference sources. It is interesting to note that a precursor of the photocopied page, so heavily used in today's Library, was available then. However, it would not be until 1960 that the Library acquired a machine of its own, an "Apeco Auto-stat Copymaker," which took "only a few minutes to reproduce a page of a book or a column of a bound newspaper or a single printed sheet."⁶³⁷

Edith King and Mildred Fraser

Arthur Trollope Wilgress retired in September 1935. The years immediately following his retirement were unstable ones for the Library. It was administered by an Acting Librarian for some years, and no annual reports were produced between 1937 and 1945. Dr. James John Talman, who was serving as the Provincial Archivist, was asked in 1935 to be Acting Librarian. Robert A. Croskery, Assistant Deputy Minister of Education, was appointed to the position of Librarian in January the following year. However, the same month he slipped on the ice and cracked his skull, and he died the following August. Talman continued to act as Librarian until 1939, when he resigned to take up a post at the University of Western Ontario.⁶³⁸ Library funding recovered slowly from the low budgets of the Depression years. It would not be until 1945-46 that the non-salary budget reached the \$6,000 annual figure of the Pardoe years.⁶³⁹ Staffing did not recover its former numbers until the 1950s.

Wilgress was the last of the "literary men" who had served as Librarian since Confederation, and he was enthusiastic about the advantages of trained librarians. After Talman's resignation, staff member Edith M. King was appointed Acting Librarian and Librarian in 1944. She had come to the Legislative Library from the Education library at the end of 1921, so at the time of her appointment in 1944 had been with the Legislative Library for over twenty years. Her most recent position had been Senior Library Assistant. A "very loyal civil servant,"⁶⁴⁰ she was the first woman to head the Legislative Library. She was also the first Librarian (not counting those who stayed for less than a year) who came to the position without having had a career outside the Library.



James John Talman, Acting Librarian, 1935-1939



Mildred Alys Fraser, Librarian, 1949-1963

Mildred Alys Fraser was appointed Librarian at the beginning of 1949. She had probably functioned as Acting Librarian after the death of Edith King in 1947, since her initials are attached to a library document in the intervening period.⁶⁴¹ Like King, she had been a staff member for many years before becoming Librarian, having joined the Library in 1932. The period of thirty-one years which she would spend with the Library surpassed even Pardoe's record of twenty-six years. An honour graduate of Trinity College at the University of Toronto, Fraser had been librarian at the York County Law Association Library for two years. She had been recommended to Wilgress by D'Arcy Martin, Member for Hamilton West, who had noted that she was "a widow with two boys to support." Her first assignment had been to take charge of the law room.⁶⁴²

A description of the collection in 1949, when Fraser became head, noted that it contained materials on parliamentary procedure and constitutional law; government documents from Canada and the provinces, the United States, Great Britain, Northern Ireland, Australia, New Zealand, South Africa, and the Irish Republic; a "general collection" of philosophy, religion, economics, history, science, and literature; newspapers and periodicals; and "professional educational material." Special features were the Canadiana collection; the United States government publications collection, for which the Library was a depository; the newspaper section, which contained most daily and weekly Ontario papers, a representative paper from each of the provinces, and bound copies of a number of newspapers; the education section; and the law room. With the exception of the education section, these were all types of materials that had been collected since the early days of the Library.

The annual report of the Librarian the following year stated that there were now 180,000 volumes in the Library, but in 1951 this number was revised to 135,738. It took into account the collection of duplicate Ontario government documents, which was enormous. Maps, unbound pamphlets, periodicals, and newspapers were not included. The size of the collection would remain stable at about 140,000 volumes until the early 1970s because of the work of refining and organizing that went on during this time. Materials not appropriate to the collection were discarded, and those parts of the collection necessary to the role of the Library built up. The expertise of trained librarians is clearly evident.

Organizing the collection had begun under Wilgress, who had taken advantage of the trained staff from the Education library to catalogue the Legislative Library collection. Mildred Fraser carried on this work and made an important contribution by putting cataloguing on a sounder footing. She completely revised the catalogue, bringing the subject headings up to date, and established an authority index for subject headings. A project to compile author entries and short histories of the Ontario government departments for the national bibliography *Canadiana*, begun in 1950, was no doubt also useful in the Library's own cataloguing.

She also embarked on the ambitious seven-year task of merging the Education and Legislative Library collections, which Wilgress had kept separate. Its completion in 1963 meant improved access to the books, since only one catalogue need be consulted. In the course of this project, many duplicate and even triplicate copies were identified. In fact, early in her term Fraser had identified some 45,000 duplicate Ontario government publications in the collection, an astounding number. Government and public libraries in the province were able to request these surplus volumes for their own collections from lists of titles sent out by the Legislative Library. Fraser also carried out a two-year project of "stock taking": removing inappropriate titles from the shelves.

One task not mentioned in Fraser's annual reports, but described by Ola Cudney, author of a history of the Library, as "her greatest work," was the arranging of the United States government documents, for which the Library was a depository. According to Cudney, packages of books had been accumulating for years, a reduction in staff making it impossible even to open them. However, under Fraser "all parcels were opened and all contents filed."⁶⁴³ This collection would later be reclassified according to the Superintendent of Documents scheme.

Certain parts of the collection were given special attention; the law collection was one of these. From 1929 to 1947 this portion of the collection had received a separate entry in the annual *Expenditure/Estimates* ranging from \$400 to \$800. For much of the period, that figure represented about eleven per cent of the non-salary budget. Much of the legal material was kept separately in what was called the "law room."⁶⁴⁴ Mildred Fraser revised the law room catalogue and purchased the important American legal encyclopaedia *Corpus Juris Secundum*.⁶⁴⁵ She reviewed the matter of

American state statutes with George Johnston, Chief Librarian at Osgoode Hall, and Eric Silk, from the Attorney General's Department, in 1956. At that time the Library held statutes with runs of varying length from eight American states. New York, the longest run, began in 1922. It was decided that the latest code of all the states should be kept either at the Legislative Library or at Osgoode Hall. Fraser did not mind where the collection was as long as it was available to civil servants. The decision was made to house the statutes at Osgoode Hall, and Fraser wrote to all the states with which the Library had an exchange relationship to inform them of the change.⁶⁴⁶

Wilgress had supported the formation of the Canadian Library Association in the 1920s and had advised colleagues, particularly the Legislative Librarians of Alberta and Saskatchewan, on various aspects of their libraries.⁶⁴⁷ But it is in the annual reports of Mildred Fraser that a broader involvement in the library community becomes evident. She and staff member Jean Kerfoot took part in the activities of the Special Libraries Association and the Ontario and Canadian Library associations. Her reports also include notes on the qualifications and training of library staff, and they record co-operation with the library community that ultimately helped to improve library service. An inter-library loan system depended on such co-operation between libraries, and the annual report for 1950 named as the partners in the system the Great Library at Osgoode Hall, the Ontario Hydro-Electric Power Commission library, and the libraries of banks, insurance companies, and universities. The Library's participation in a project to assist with the service, the fifth edition of a listing of periodicals and serials in Toronto libraries, was noted in the report for 1953.

On Mildred Fraser's retirement in 1963, the annual report of Minister of Education William Davis had this to say about her:

There are few officials in the Ontario government service or members of the Legislature who have not had occasion to benefit from Mrs. Fraser's great knowledge of the Library's resources and from her keen intellectual curiosity and tenacity in solving a problem. Under her guidance the Legislative Library has made technical strides and enlarged the scope of its services.⁶⁴⁸

Jean Kerfoot

Fraser was succeeded by Jean Rodgers Kerfoot, who followed the pattern set by King and Fraser in that she was a long-time library employee. In fact, Kerfoot, who had joined the Library in 1939 after graduating from the University of Toronto, would establish a record for length of service among Librarians: she would retire in 1973 after thirty-four years with the Library. She was also the first professional to head the Library, having obtained her Bachelor of Library Science degree from McGill University in 1947.⁶⁴⁹

Kerfoot carried out an ongoing assessment of the collection throughout her term as Librarian, removing duplicate materials and "many volumes which had little relevance to the concerns of the government." Many of these items may have come from the Education library after the lending service to teachers was discontinued in 1966. Lists of the surplus titles were produced, and Kerfoot reported a keen demand for the books, especially from the new universities being established in the province in the 1960s. Other beneficiaries were the Archives of Ontario, other Ontario government and public libraries, and the National Library of Canada.

In 1966 Kerfoot had the law collection analysed by James C. McRuer and H. Allan Leal, of the Ontario Law Reform Commission. A number of recommendations were presented with the intention of making that section of the Library "the efficient research facility that is essential to so many offices of the government of Ontario."⁶⁵⁰ Additions were made to the collection following this analysis, including legal looseleafs and the *Index to Canadian Legal Periodicals*. The sessional laws of New York State were added in 1970-71 - evidently the decision some years earlier to house state laws at Osgoode Hall had had its drawbacks. The legal collection also benefited during Kerfoot's term from large allocations for a binding project.

Jean Kerfoot described the Library's Ontario government documents collection as "undoubtedly the most complete . . . in existence."⁶⁵¹ However, in response to queries about Ontario documents (frequently from other librarians), she expressed a concern about the lack of a complete listing of these publications, which made their collection difficult. Avern Pardoe had also been concerned about this problem, and in 1915 had reported that he had been endeavouring for some time to have the Government issue such a list.⁶⁵² In her reports of 1967-68 and 1968-69, Kerfoot stated that the



Jean Rodgers Kerfoot, Librarian, 1963-1973

Library was co-operating with the Canadian Library Association and the Canadian Political Science Association in investigating the matter. The result was the *Checklist* of Ontario government publications, which was first published in 1972. Two years later Kerfoot was able to state that the Library was now a full depository for the province's publications.

It had been receiving United States federal government documents since the early days of its existence. According to a letter from Wilgress to the Smithsonian Institution in 1928, the Legislative Library was a full depository library for these publications.⁶⁵³ The annual report for 1964 states that the Legislative Library took responsibility for "arranging and servicing this huge collection for the benefit of the whole community." Kerfoot wrote to a number of provinces in August 1964 to fill gaps in the collection of provincial statutes received by exchange.⁶⁵⁴ By 1973 Ontario was receiving statutes on an exchange basis from twenty-one jurisdictions.⁶⁵⁵ The list includes Canada and the provinces, Great Britain, Northern Ireland, Eire, Australia and a number of the Australian states, the Union of South Africa, and the U.S.

In the 1960s efforts were made to collect the hearings, briefs, and background papers for the committees of the Legislature. This seems to have been a new type of material for the collection and may have been part of the increasing focus at this time on service to members. The annual report of 1966-67 notes that this material would be useful then and in the future, in "tracing thinking behind changes in the law." Another part of the effort to focus the collection on the needs of members was the establishment in 1966 of a small collection of reference books in a room adjoining the Members' Lobby. It was designated the "Members' Reference Library" and was meant to provide the most frequently used reference materials - debates, statutes, journals, encyclopaedias, and dictionaries - in a more convenient location. In 1969 it was decided to emphasize recreational reading, rather than reference materials in this small collection, and paperbacks were purchased.

There was an interesting footnote in 1965 to the economy measures of the Depression. A point was raised in the House during the discussion of the estimates of the Department of the Provincial Secretary and Citizenship (the department to which the Library was then attached) about its periodical collection. It was noted that the Library held a number of "leading publications" whose subscriptions extended back into the early 1900s but

stopped at 1933. Citing the example of the *Journal of Political Economy*, a member suggested that in 1933 "some Tory 'mossback' . . . decided to cut off all these publications to save a few cents in the Depression."⁶⁵⁶ As a result of this observation, Librarian Kerfoot was asked by the Minister what action had been taken in the last thirty- two years to obtain the missing issues. The *Canadian Forum* was one of the journals that had been cut, despite Wilgress's efforts to retain his Canadian subscriptions.⁶⁵⁷ If the Library's set of that periodical is examined today, it will be seen that the 1936-42 issues were bound in 1966. Parts of the years 1933 to 1936 still remain unbound and incomplete, a mute reminder of the Depression.

New technology during this period added new types of materials to the collection. In 1953 the Library had begun subscribing to the *New York Times* on microfilm and had bought a microfilm reader. It may have been spurred on to this action by the fact that the federal parliamentary debates, as reported in the newspapers, were beginning to be filmed by the Canadian Library Association. During Fraser's term as Librarian, the Library had purchased back years of the *Toronto Globe* on microfilm and had begun microfilm subscriptions to the *Globe and Mail* and the *Financial Post*. It acquired the federal newspaper debates and planned to have the Ontario "Scrapbook Hansards" microfilmed so that they would be available to other libraries. This was a unique collection of newspaper clippings on the sessions of the Legislature compiled by the Library. It was finally copied by the provincial Archives. The acquisition of microform continued under Jean Kerfoot. By 1973-74 the Library had two film readers and a reader-printer. This new medium made available to library users a much larger collection than would otherwise have been possible and provided access to materials of which there had formerly been only one copy, not necessarily deposited in the Legislative Library.

By the 1960s the services provided by the Library included reference services by telephone, mail, and in person. Staff selected and collected materials on any subject for members to view and borrow. Bibliographies on special subjects were prepared on request. Materials could be obtained from other libraries through inter-library loan. As part of its work, the Library also served the select committees of the House, preparing bibliographies for them and in return receiving their proceedings and background papers. Committees of the House in 1960 and 1969 suggested that a research service be provided for members within the Library.⁶⁵⁸ Jean Kerfoot saw this service requiring

the expertise of subject specialists, and it was never introduced during her tenure.⁶⁵⁹ Interestingly, it had been provided to a limited extent by the early Librarians with their background in journalism, and Avern Pardoe had certainly considered it to be a responsibility of the Library.

Ways were sought to improve reference services in the 1960s and early 1970s. A separate telephone line for reference questions was installed in 1971. Staff created in-house indexes that helped them to answer questions quickly. These included status of bills indexes for Ontario and all other Canadian jurisdictions; the indexing of government reports; an index to speeches, remarks, and press releases of the Premier; and an index to the government telephone book. The *Globe and Mail* was scanned daily for items of interest, and the Clerk's press clipping service was used for information from out-of-town newspapers. In 1972-73 the Library began receiving the galleys of the Ontario debates index, which meant that librarians had access to the index well before it appeared in print, another means of improving service.

The Library started producing materials that anticipated the needs of its clients and also served to market its services. The first example of this type of material, a quarterly listing of the new books added to the collection, had appeared in 1951. A variation on the annual catalogue of books received that had been produced by Preston and Pardoe, it was circulated to government officials and was "well received and used." The listing became a bi-monthly publication in the 1960s and by 1969 was being mailed to three hundred addresses, including all members of the Legislature. In 1968 the Library began advertising the periodicals section by reproducing each month the tables of contents of a number of journals in a publication called the *Improver*. Copies were posted in the Library, caucus offices, and other strategic locations. A third publication, *Periodical Selections*, began production some time before 1971. It was presumably the same publication currently produced by the Library, which provides a listing of recent journal articles in the Library of particular interest to members.

In the 1960s services were marketed more directly by sending letters describing the Library to new members after elections and by inviting members to visit the Library and meet the staff. A booklet entitled *Your Library: A Guide for Members of the Legislature* was produced in 1967, 1972, and 1975. Tours were given to interested members and staff, and in

1967 the Library held an open house. That year it set aside specific days to entertain members of the separate caucuses. The Library also received free publicity over the years from various articles in the civil service newsletter and other periodicals. One of the most interesting of these was a lengthy piece in a 1960 edition of *Ontario Government Services*, which stressed the extent of the collection and the service provided in answering questions. Articles also appeared after the renovation of the Library in 1965-66 in *Ontario Library Review* and *Canadian Interiors*.⁶⁶⁰

Participation in the library community increased under Jean Kerfoot. Each of her detailed and comprehensive annual reports describes staff members' activities with various library associations and the work of the Library in co-operation with other institutions. In 1967-68 she stated,

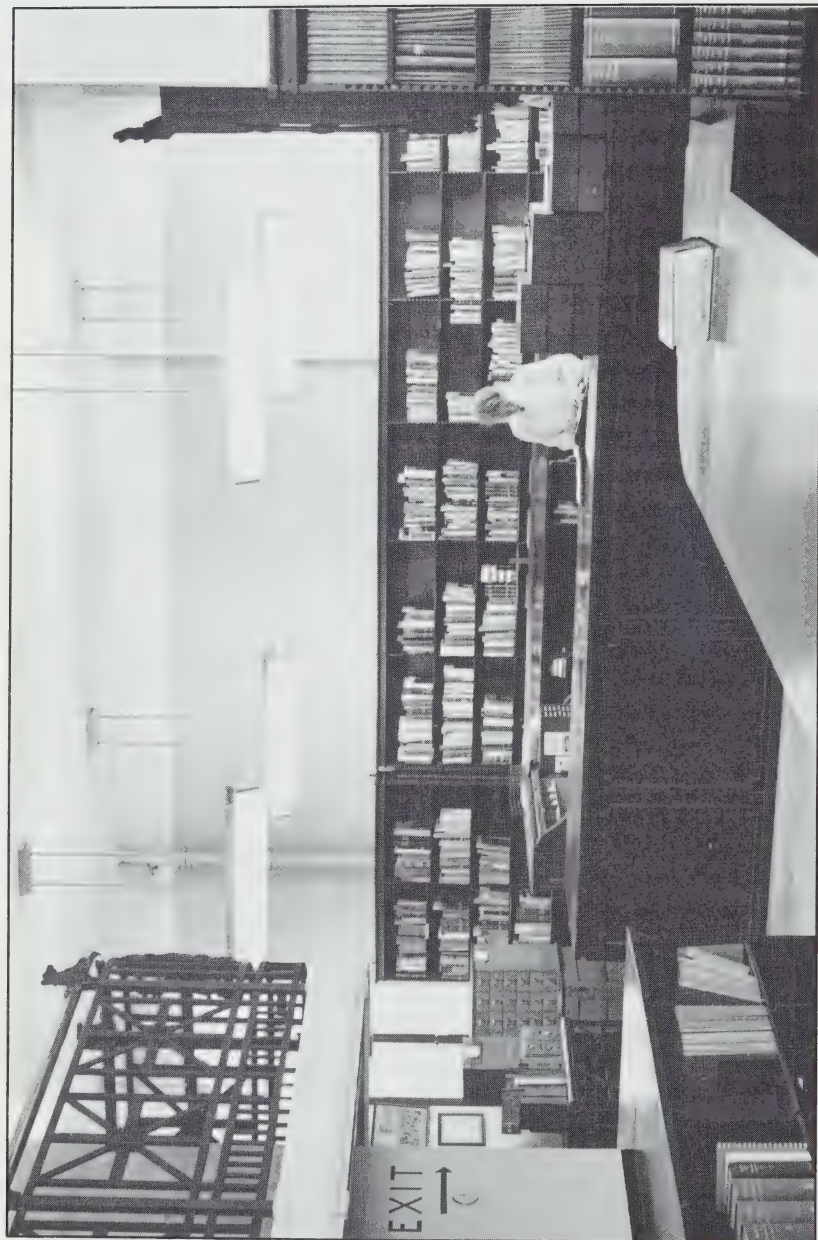
More and more we realize that this library cannot be sufficient unto itself. Not only must we strive to see that the interests of our immediate clientele are fulfilled but we must take from and give to the library community as a whole. Assuming a respectable collection and adequate technical services, it would appear that public relations in the broadest sense is one of the most important functions of this library.⁶⁶¹

The Library made a contribution to the education of new librarians. Students of the Faculty of Library Science at the University of Toronto benefited from staff members' knowledge of government documents and special libraries through work periods in the Library and class lectures. The sharing of information also extended to practising members of the profession. Kerfoot reported on visiting librarians who were interested in seeing the Library and on information sessions held in the Library as part of education programs of various library associations. She described many queries from librarians asking about the handling of government publications and other special collections, and queries from government departments on the organization and staffing of new libraries.

The 1960s saw the first major renovation of the Library since Pardoe had moved in 1912. The Department of Education, which had been using offices in the third floor of the north wing, moved out in January 1964, and the Library once more became the sole occupant of that floor.



Southwest corner of the stacks after the renovations.



The Library's main inquiry desk as it appeared in 1953.



After extensive renovations in 1965-66, the main inquiry desk looked like this.



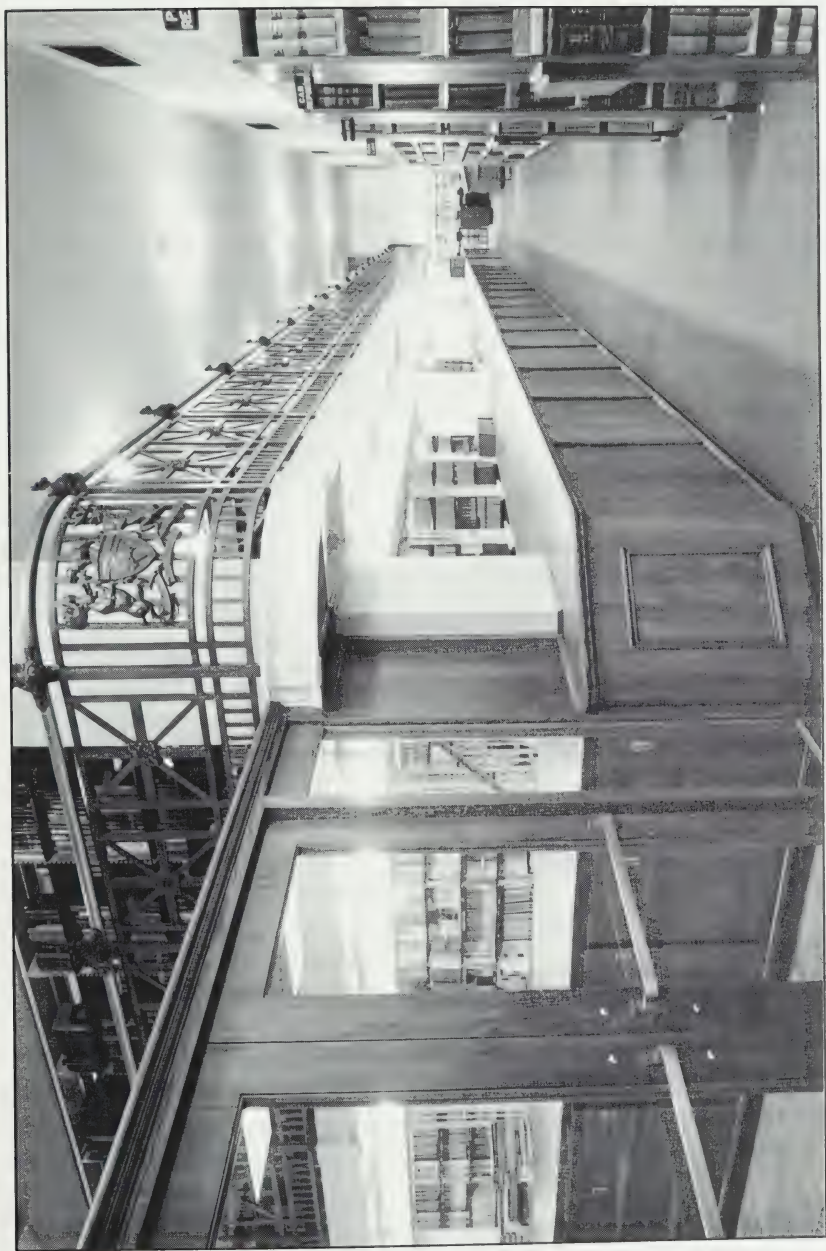
The newspaper section, 1953.



The newspaper section in 1967 after the renovations.



A part of the legal collection, 1953.



Northwest corner of the Library in 1967, showing the legal collection on the right.

By 1964 the Library . . . was dingy, the furniture outmoded and splintered, the reading room encroached on by offices of the Department of Education when the Department of Public Works received orders to refurbish the four floors of the North Wing which included the Library.⁶⁶²

Library staff and interior designers visited some fifteen libraries, read a great deal of library literature, and consulted many librarians and office equipment specialists in planning the changes. The goal was proper storage conditions, adequate and comfortable reading rooms, and efficient office space. Renovations included new lighting, flooring, ventilation, communication systems, and redecorating. The central stack area was unaltered except for a new staircase between the mezzanine and the fourth floor, new broadloom, and the replacement of regular light bulbs by fluorescent lighting. The perimeter of the stacks was "altered almost beyond belief."⁶⁶³ Accommodation for staff was upgraded. The newspaper and periodicals sections were greatly improved, with better access to the materials and many more reading areas. Specially designed furniture was provided by the Public Works department. The law room was rearranged to allow easier access to the stacks and a better reading room, and a separate reading room with lounge and study desks was established for the members. In his speech in the House on her retirement eight years later, Government Services Minister James W. Snow would credit Kerfoot with the planning of "the legislative library that we have today. Every new mode in library planning which would improve the services was searched."⁶⁶⁴

The renovations began in 1965, and for the latter half of that year, after the closing of the session, some of the staff moved into temporary accommodation in the main legislative building. The following year they worked under difficult conditions, with construction and renovations carried on around them. Reference service was interrupted, and in her report for 1965 Kerfoot acknowledged the assistance offered by various city libraries during these months. The renovated Library was formally opened to members on 1 February 1967. Kerfoot commented, "Now the library presents a comfortable, spacious and pleasing appearance. Readers are pleased with the emphasis on their comfort and the quieter atmosphere for study."⁶⁶⁵

During the course of the renovations, the letterbooks and correspondence from the early days of the Library were discovered. They

were used in the compilation of a history of the Library completed by staff member Ola Cudney in 1969, and were given to the Archives of Ontario in 1974-75.

The place of the Library in the government structure continued to be problematic. After the Library had been moved to the Department of Education in 1921, the idea of returning it to the Legislature and the Speaker was raised from time to time. In 1947 the select committee on the rules of the Assembly had recommended that the Library be returned "to the control of the Legislature,"⁶⁶⁶ and staff member Olive M. Bright had prepared a brief for that committee.⁶⁶⁷ In 1960, as a result of the deliberations of the select committee on the administrative and executive problems of the Government of Ontario, the question was raised as to whether it would be better for the Library to be under the control of the Speaker or the Department of Education. Librarian Mildred Fraser prepared a brief and appeared before that group.⁶⁶⁸

The 1960 committee recommended that the Library become one of the Provincial Secretary's "Legislative Service Units." As a result, the Library was moved to the Department of the Provincial Secretary on 1 April 1964.⁶⁶⁹ The committee's argument was that the change would "ensure fulfilment of [the Library's] routine administrative requirements and at the same time preserve the degree of separate status enjoyed by the Clerk and the Speaker of the House." In fact, the Provincial Secretary was the minister, for administration purposes, for the offices of the Assembly, and by this move the Library found itself once more grouped with the other offices of the Assembly.⁶⁷⁰

Fraser supported the committee's recommendation enthusiastically. In 1960 she had stated no preference for the Library being under the authority of the Speaker or the Department of Education, saying that it was of no consequence as long as adequate funding was provided.⁶⁷¹ She had changed her mind two years later when Education made plans to expropriate even more library space than it already had. Fraser declared in a letter to Premier John P. Robarts, "[The Library] is not a branch library of the Education Department: it is the Legislative Library of the Province."⁶⁷² When the Department of Education offices finally moved out of the Library altogether in 1964, it was seen as an appropriate time for the Library to move to the Provincial Secretary.⁶⁷³

In 1969 a select committee on rules and procedures also revived the question of the Library's connection with the Legislature by mentioning in its discussions bringing back the Library as an "official arm" of the Assembly. This idea received some support in the committee's recommendation that the standing orders be changed so as to have the Librarian placed under the direction of a committee of the House. At the same time Clerk Roderick Lewis mentioned a study that was underway to establish a legislative department to which the Library would belong.⁶⁷⁴

The recommendations of this committee for a change in the standing orders for the Library were accepted in 1970. All reference to the Speaker was removed, and under the new standing orders, the Librarian was placed "under the direction of a Committee of the House."⁶⁷⁵ These orders were no more successful in describing actual practice than the ones they had replaced. Jean Kerfoot stated in 1971 that the identity of the committee was unknown to her. "In practice and lacking any clear direction from the House, the Library depends on the Provincial Secretary for guidance."⁶⁷⁶ Like Pardoe over fifty years earlier, Kerfoot mentioned legislation in the other provinces that established the responsibilities and lines of authority for legislative libraries; she suggested that similar legislation might be useful for the Ontario Library.⁶⁷⁷

The difficult position of the Library was also noted by Senior Economist D.R. Richmond, of the Ontario Economic Council, who in the early 1970s wrote,

The Legislative Library has no legislative base. There is no official statement setting out the role and function of the Library. . . . The position of the Legislative Library within the framework of the Government of Ontario is crucial. The status and role of the library should be spelled out under appropriate legislation, and its reporting relationship classified.⁶⁷⁸

On 1 April 1972, as part of a general government reorganization, the Department of the Provincial Secretary ceased to exist, and the Library was moved to the newly created Ministry of Government Services.⁶⁷⁹ As with the Department of the Provincial Secretary, one of the responsibilities of the Ministry of Government Services was to provide support services to the Legislature.⁶⁸⁰ This shift obviously did not follow the intentions of the

1969 study, which had recommended the creation of a "Legislative Department," of which the Library would be part.⁶⁸¹ In fact, far from establishing a separate department for the Legislature, the reorganization, according to politician Donald C. MacDonald, "represented 'one more stage in the downgrading of the Legislature.'"⁶⁸²

The move was a step backward in grouping the Library with other offices of the Assembly since it split those offices between two administrative units. The Speaker and the Clerk were now classed for administrative purposes with the Lieutenant-Governor's Office.⁶⁸³ In the initial transfer to the Government Services Ministry, the Library was moved to the Legislative Services Division, together with other services used by members and the Government, such as the press clipping service (formerly with the Clerk) and the protocol and translation services.⁶⁸⁴ Instead of reporting to the Deputy Minister or Minister, as the Librarian had done under the Treasury, the Department of Education, and the Department of the Provincial Secretary, she now reported to a branch director.⁶⁸⁵

Intimations of Change

The Library was not particularly well used by members for much of the period between 1921 and 1973, and its role in serving the Legislature was somewhat overshadowed. Wilgress had reported in the late 1920s and early 1930s that service to teachers formed a large part of its work. Librarian Mildred Fraser stated in 1960 that although the Library was the "Business Library of the Government," one-third of its funding and staff time was spent on the education section, and less than a dozen members used the Library.⁶⁸⁶ How little it was frequented by members is emphasized by Premier George Drew's remarks in the House in 1945.

We have one of the finest Legislative libraries in existence, and I sometimes wonder whether all the members themselves, as well as others to whom the library is accessible, are fully aware of the quality of the library. I wish to pay tribute to those in charge of the library and the librarians for the maintenance of one of the finest libraries we have. Time and time again I have been able to get books from that library that I could not get elsewhere.⁶⁸⁷

With regard to the public, the general policy at this time was that they had access to materials that were not available elsewhere and would be assisted by staff as long as doing so did not interfere with service to members. The excellent newspaper collection and the American government documents collection, for which the Library was an official depository, were open to the public. University students also had access to the collection. Service to these two groups varied, depending on how they used the Library and on how busy the staff were. Wilgress, like Pardoe, had found university students somewhat of a nuisance. He had cut off their access in the 1920s because of "flagrant abuse." In 1931 he spoke out strongly against the regular use of the Library by students. Hearing a rumour that the University of Toronto was considering saving \$1,000 on law books by asking that law students be allowed to use the Legislative Library, Wilgress pointed out that extra staff would be needed and that the books were much in demand by members.⁶⁸⁸ Under Jean Kerfoot students had limited access to the Library.

Service to the public had been cut down or even cut off from time to time under Wilgress and Fraser, who at times reported such increases in the use of the Library that the staff was unable to cope with the volume of questions. Wilgress had concluded that it was not appropriate for the Library to be serving the public. In response to a query from the Legislative Librarian of Saskatchewan, he stated that he was "strongly and unhesitatingly against the public using Legislative Libraries." The Library had neither the staff nor the equipment for the work of a public library.⁶⁸⁹

There was some pressure, however, from outside the Library for broader public use. In 1944 and 1945 the Ontario Library Association submitted briefs to the Government recommending that a provincial library, of which the Legislative Library would be a unit, be established. The provincial library would presumably act as the bibliographic and resource centre for other Ontario libraries. This proposal was similar to the one made at the Ontario Library Association conference in 1911.⁶⁹⁰ The two briefs were rejected, and in his report *Provincial Library Service in Ontario*, W. Stewart Wallace, former Librarian of the University of Toronto, stated,

I have come to the conclusion that no good purpose would be served by bringing the Legislative Library into any sort of union with the Provincial Library Service. . . . The Legislative Library exists to serve the needs of the members of the cabinet, the

legislature, and the civil service; and this is an essential and specialized task. . . . The Legislative Library should be left alone to perform its primary functions; and any assistance it can give to a Provincial Library Service should be a secondary duty.⁶⁹¹

In the 1960s the reports of the Librarian began to show a new emphasis on service to members. The lending service to teachers was discontinued in 1966, and Jean Kerfoot offered this explanation in her report for 1966-67: "Being assured that teachers are receiving adequate service through other sources, the Legislative Library felt that it would be better employed in concentrating its funds and personnel on its services to the Members and civil service." The annual reports during the 1960s also reported an increase in the number of members using the Library. Historian Frederick F. Schindeler has credited the change to a number of factors: to the report of the select committee on the administrative and executive problems of the Government in 1960, which had recommended that the research facilities of the Library be expanded in order that the Library might "serve Members to a greater extent than it is enabled to at present",⁶⁹² to the earlier report of the committee on government organization chaired by Walter Gordon; and to

the whole new attitude of the Government towards the Opposition - reflected in increased provisions for accommodations, secretarial services, and research assistance - [which had] . . . undoubtedly impressed the members of the opposition parties and the Government backbenchers with their significance and reminded them of their responsibilities.⁶⁹³

The report of the 1969 select committee on rules and procedures had included a reference to members that further heightened their awareness of the Library:

Your committee feels that Members should have available to them as much assistance as a well-equipped and staffed Library can provide within the budget provided for it. Your Committee would like to see a broadening of the scope of activities of the Legislative Library so that research projects could be undertaken for Members.⁶⁹⁴

The extensive renovation of the Library in 1965 and 1966 also brought it to the attention of the members. The renewed interest in the Library was reflected in the debates of the House, which contain a number of references to it in the 1960s and early 1970s. Remarks were generally positive and ranged over a wide range of issues: the selection of books and periodicals, library renovation, hours of service, the use of the Library by historians, and the possibility of adding a research service.⁶⁹⁵

A New Era: 1973 to the Present

The Camp Commission

The 1970s saw a revolution in the operation of the Ontario Legislative Library. This upheaval was the result of the recommendations of the Camp Commission, an all-party commission chaired by Dalton Camp that was set up in June 1972 to study the functioning of the Legislative Assembly and to examine how the participation of the private member in the process of Government could be improved.⁶⁹⁶ The recommendations of the Commission had wide-ranging implications for the entire Assembly. As part of a strategy to attain a more independent Legislature, the Commission in its second report, published in 1973, proposed a stronger role for the Speaker, who would become the Chief Administrative Officer of the House. Among the new responsibilities to be assigned to the Speaker would be the Legislative Library.⁶⁹⁷

The Commission felt that "substantial resources and services must be provided Members if they are to hold, let alone increase, their capacity to take part in the work of the Legislature."⁶⁹⁸ Among the improvements recommended was the expansion of the Library's facilities and services.⁶⁹⁹ The Camp Commission proposed a new role for the Library. It had not really functioned as a "legislative library," the Commission's second report stated. Instead, it had been "what might best be termed an 'adjunct' to a series of ministries over the years." The report pointed out that amongst the many programs and services within a ministry, "the development of the Library could hardly be viewed as a priority."⁷⁰⁰

The Commission looked at the operations of the Library in some detail and concluded that "an improved Legislative Library is essential, and as soon as possible." It established first of all that the Library should be for the Legislature, rather than the entire Government. It made recommendations about staffing and salaries, noting that both were "so meagre as to be archaic." It urged that a research service be established in the Library for the use of members, that a "substantial vertical file complex" be established, that an "aggressive 'marketing' of services to Members and caucus research staffs" be carried out over the next few years, and that the Library be led by an individual with "substantial administrative skills, as well as a top-notch academic and professional background."⁷⁰¹ The Commission had heard from Librarian Jean Kerfoot, both at hearings and in a brief. It also acknowledged receiving "counsel" from the Chief of the Research Branch at the Library of Parliament, Philip Laundy.⁷⁰²

Many of the ideas of the Commission concerning the Library were not new. Returning the Library to the Speaker and the Legislature had been mentioned by committees and studies in 1947, 1960, and 1969. The expansion of library services was also not new. The interim report of the select committee on the administrative and executive problems of the Government in 1960 had recommended the establishment of a research service in the Library, the moving of the Clerk's newspaper clipping service to the Library, and the marketing of library services to members.⁷⁰³ The report of the committee on rules and procedures in 1969 had recommended that members have the assistance of a well-equipped and staffed Library. There should be a "broadening of activities" of the Library so that research projects could be undertaken for members.⁷⁰⁴ The 1969 committee had shown a keen interest in a research service, visiting the California Legislature and the Canadian House of Commons to examine research and library services. In addition, the Chief of the Research Branch of the Library of Parliament and a representative of the Legislative Reference Service of the Library of Congress had appeared before it.⁷⁰⁵

Librarians had also supported the provision of a research service. Mildred Fraser had been asked by the 1960 committee to visit the Library of Congress and the Library of Parliament in order to report on their reference services.⁷⁰⁶ Jean Kerfoot in 1964 had produced a memo on a research service for the Library. She had noted that the provision of legislative reference services was a subject coming up "with increasing frequency in

other jurisdictions," and she described a research service that might be provided on a contract basis during the session or a full-time service employing subject specialists, to be available during the session and during the recess for committee work.⁷⁰⁷ She had expanded on such a service in a 1971 memo to the Deputy Provincial Secretary, and in her brief to the Camp Commission she noted that she had travelled to Ottawa, Quebec City, and Albany, New York, in 1972 to examine research services in legislative libraries in those places.⁷⁰⁸

The provision of a research service was seen as a means of improving members' effectiveness in the Legislature. As early as 1964 a member had commented in the House,

I do feel very strongly that for good government in a modern society such as Ontario, we have to re-examine how you feed research materials and statistics and so on to the Opposition so that they can ask intelligent and probing questions.⁷⁰⁹

A paper on research support for members of the legislature, written in the early seventies by D.R. Richmond of the Ontario Economic Council, had also argued the need for research.

To act as a representative of the people, the member must have access to information and analysis that can only be provided by persons trained in research methods, knowledgeable of the operation of government, and free of bureaucratic or party bias.⁷¹⁰

A research branch as part of the Library, the paper concluded, might be the answer to this need.

The Library had been used for years by the civil service, the teachers of the province, and the general public, as well as by the members. While it had always been aware that it was first and foremost a library for the Legislature, in practice much of its work was not done for members. Part of the reason for this extension of service outside the Legislature had been explained by Jean Kerfoot in 1964: like legislative libraries in many of the provinces, the Ontario Library served a Legislature that was in session for only a few months of the year. Under these circumstances it would not have been practical to "maintain a costly collection and staff for the exclusive use

of Members." Therefore the Library served the civil service on a year-round basis and, to a limited extent, the general public.⁷¹¹

However, the Legislature had changed over the years. From 1867 to 1964 the average length of the session had been just under nine weeks, and "as recently as the premiership of Leslie Frost [1949-61], sessions were almost invariably tucked into eight to ten weeks before Easter." Under John Robarts, the Legislature was "brought . . . into the twentieth century."⁷¹² Sessions became longer, and opportunities for members, especially opposition members, to increase their effectiveness was provided by funding for research and caucus support and the emergence of question period as a "significant component" of procedure in the Assembly.⁷¹³ Sessions continued to lengthen under William Davis, the Premier at the time of the Camp Commission, and members' workloads, especially from their constituencies, became heavier, so that the job of an MPP could no longer be considered part time.⁷¹⁴ The improved services to members, including library services devoted entirely to them, that were recommended by the Camp Commission recognized that "constituency demands are such that substantial resources and services must be provided to Members, if they are to hold, let alone increase, their capacity to take part in the work of the Legislature."⁷¹⁵ The Commission soundly rejected the idea that the Library become the "major central resource library of the government as a whole" and recommended that it give priority to the "Members of the Legislature, the staff of the Legislature and the Press Gallery."⁷¹⁶

As a result of the recommendations of the Camp Commission, a new department, the Office of the Assembly, headed by the Speaker was created by a 1974 amendment to the Legislative Assembly Act.⁷¹⁷ Two years later, on 1 April 1976, the Library was moved from the Ministry of Government Services to the new department.⁷¹⁸ The transfer marked the culmination of efforts to return the Library to the Legislature, first suggested in 1947 in the report of the select committee on the rules. The first step had been taken in 1964, when the Library was grouped with Assembly offices placed for administrative purposes with the Provincial Secretary. The move was a positive one for the Library. It was no longer merely an "adjunct" to a department with whose programs and services it had nothing in common.⁷¹⁹ As a division of the Assembly, it became part of a "department" with which it could identify and with whose missions and objectives its own were compatible.

On 30 October 1975 a select committee under the chairmanship of Donald H. Morrow, MPP, was appointed to examine the fourth and fifth reports of the Camp Commission.⁷²⁰ The second interim report of this committee recommended that "each Private Member be entitled to a research assistant" and that existing library services "must be upgraded to offer a strong reference service and a compact research section for committees and Members." It also proposed that the federal Library of Parliament be asked to carry out an analysis of the Library.⁷²¹

The study was carried out in late 1976 by Parliamentary Librarian Erik Spicer and published the following January. His report examined the Library in great detail and made equally detailed recommendations for every part of the Library's operations, designed to "build the Legislative Library into a powerful instrument to effectively serve Ontario's hard-pressed legislators." These included the creation of a department of legislative research, library, and information services under a new director; additional staff, including the establishment of a research service; salary increases for staff; substantial budget increases; the reduction of services to the civil service and the public in order to concentrate on members; and improvement of the library collection.⁷²² The Morrow committee accepted Spicer's conclusions and urged that his recommendations be implemented immediately. Its report was approved in principle by the Legislative Assembly on 3 November 1977.⁷²³

The effect of all these studies was felt in the Library between 1973 and 1978. The budget and the number of staff members increased more rapidly than in previous years. In 1976-77 three positions were added to the technical and clerical staff of the Library, and the total number rose from thirteen to sixteen, of which six were librarians.⁷²⁴ The non-salary budget more than doubled from \$35,000 in 1973-74 to \$90,700 in 1977-78.⁷²⁵ The Library began to free itself of serving groups other than members and their staff by encouraging civil servants to use their own departmental libraries first. The public were also referred to other libraries unless the material requested was not available elsewhere.

New technology introduced other changes. A useful acquisition in 1974-75 was a Xerox copying machine. The most innovative technology of this period was on-line searching. It was introduced in 1976-77 and could be requested by the Library from five ministry libraries. They had been ahead

of the Legislative Library in providing this new service. Increasing emphasis was placed on the acquisition of periodical and reference material, and important new reference tools, such as the *Canadian Business Periodicals Index* and the *Business Periodicals Index*, were purchased. Other major acquisitions were the *Congressional Information Service* and the publications of the Conference Board. The large government publications collection was made more accessible, and in 1974-75 the Library began to catalogue all important Ontario and federal government publications.

Brian Land

Jean Kerfoot had retired at the end of April 1973. She received tributes in the House from Government Services Minister James W. Snow, Opposition Leader Robert F. Nixon, and NDP Member Donald C. MacDonald. Nixon stated, "In the 10 years that I have been a member of the Legislature, the library has changed quite dramatically in many respects, and I think that the changes and the improvements are associated very directly with Miss Kerfoot's initiative." Snow described the Library as an "excellent reference establishment" and a "vital and invaluable resource to all of us in our day-to-day work."⁷²⁶ After Kerfoot's retirement, Doris Wagg, Senior Librarian, was appointed Acting Librarian. She became Librarian in 1974 and resigned three years later. Senior Librarian Eileen Patricia Hay was then appointed Acting Librarian for a thirteen-month period in 1977-78.

The second report of the Camp Commission had recommended that the head of the Legislative Library should have "substantial administrative skills, as well as a top-notch academic and professional background."⁷²⁷ A key recommendation of the Spicer report was that the new Director of the Library be "an acknowledged leader of stature in whom not only the Legislature has complete confidence, but also the world outside, in which information is generated."⁷²⁸ The Director, said the report, should bring "outstanding experience, sound professional training, initiative, energy, ability and passion to the task of helping the Ontario Legislature, Government and Opposition, be truly well-informed."⁷²⁹

The individual chosen in 1978 was Reginald Brian Land, a former Dean of the Faculty of Library Science at the University of Toronto, who at



Doris Evelyn Wagg, Acting Librarian, 1973-74; Librarian, 1974-1977



Eileen Patricia Hay, Senior Librarian in Charge, 1977-1978

the time of his appointment was serving as senior professor. The press release announcing his appointment stated,

Professor Land, who holds graduate degrees from the University of Toronto in library science, political science and public administration has held various senior administrative posts at the University, and is a former President of the Canadian Library Association. He is the author of over 40 articles and books.⁷³⁰

Land combined characteristics of the two types of Librarians who had headed the Legislative Library thus far. Beginning with the first Librarian, S.J. Watson, and continuing with Houston, Preston, Pardoe, and Wilgress, they had been literary men with backgrounds in journalism, who had brought varying levels of interest and expertise to the position. The next group of Librarians - King, Fraser, Kerfoot, and Wagg - had all been long-time staff members before being promoted to the position of head. Their expertise was in the field of librarianship. Land, like the earlier Librarians, came from outside the Library and brought a number of skills to the job, including those acquired as a university administrator, an executive assistant to a federal finance minister, an editor of *Canadian Business*, and a researcher and author. Like the later Librarians, he was also part of the library community, having worked as a librarian and served as Dean of the University of Toronto library school and on the executive of several library associations.⁷³¹ The press release stated that Land's appointment "reflects the decision of the Legislature to implement a major reorganization of the Library based on recommendations made by the Ontario Commission on the Legislature including the formation of a research department and improved reference services to more clearly orient Library services to Members."⁷³²

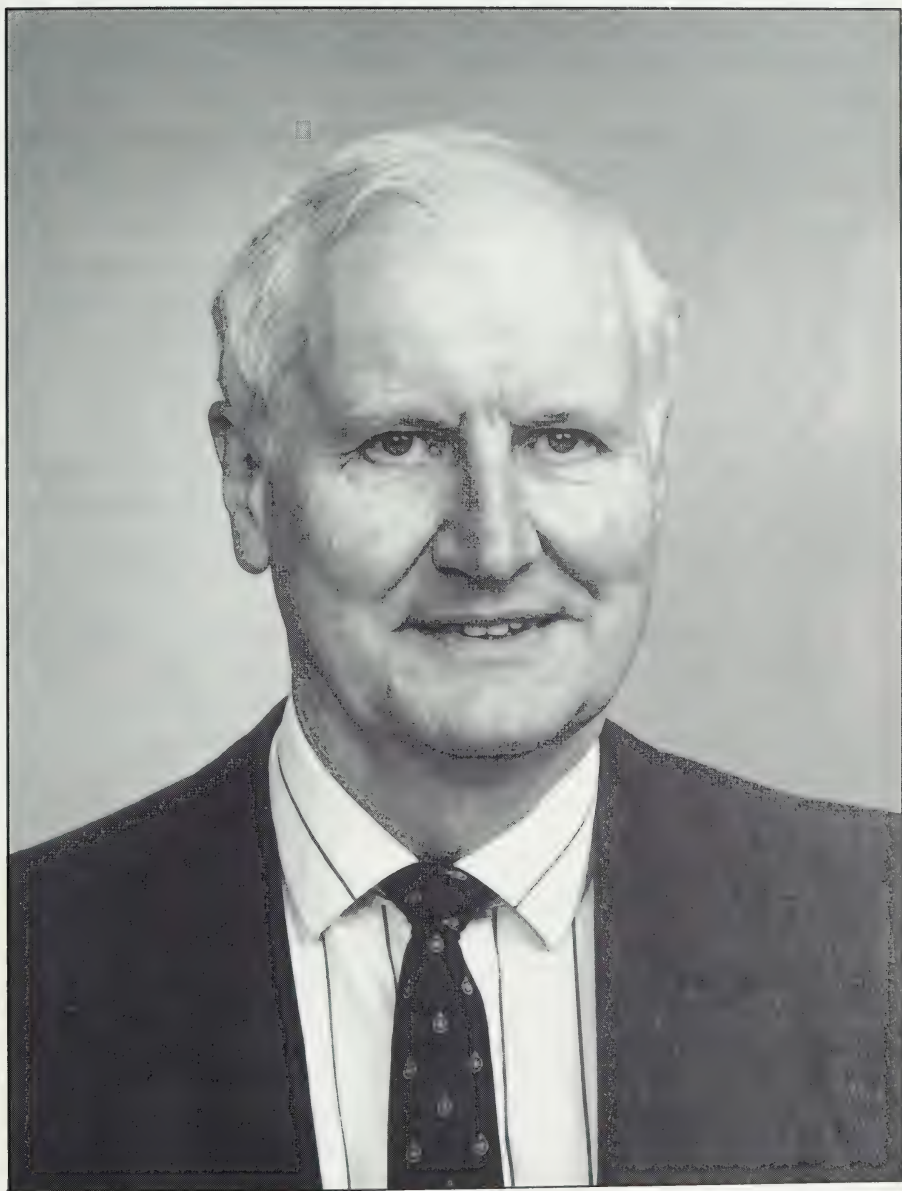
Brian Land took up his new position on 1 September 1978. His first task was the implementation of the Spicer recommendations. In December the following year, his first annual report was presented to the Speaker and tabled in the House. A well-organized, thirty-page document displaying a photograph of the Library's entrance on the cover, it symbolized the changes taking place in the Library. Previous annual reports had consisted of a few typewritten pages stapled together. Between the fiscal years 1977-78 and 1978-79, non-salary appropriations to the Library more than tripled from \$90,700 to \$327,500.⁷³³ Staff, which had reached a new high of sixteen in

1977-78, were reported at twenty-four in 1978-79.⁷³⁴ There were now eight librarians.

The report described the steps the Director had taken during his first year to implement the recommendations of the Spicer report. A director had been appointed for the Legislative Research Service, and the work of hiring three research officers had begun. The press clipping service, formerly under the authority of the Clerk, had been transferred to the Library following recommendations of the Morrow committee and the Spicer report. This service supplied members and caucus staff with clippings on topics of interest from a number of Ontario newspapers upon request.⁷³⁵ A current data file (or "vertical file") containing newspaper clippings, brochures, speeches, and other material on subjects of interest to members, caucuses, and officers of the Assembly had been started.

The focus on service was emphasized with the creation of a Information and Reference Services unit, whose responsibility was to respond to requests for information. A librarian was appointed to head this unit. The Library began to offer on-line searching itself, instead of relying on ministry libraries, with access to QL, InfoGlobe, Dialog, Orbit, and the New York Times Information Bank. It continued to market its acquisitions through the *Bi-Monthly Book List* and *Periodical Selections*. It upgraded its marketing efforts by having the Director meet with each of the three caucuses to discuss library services and by planning a library newsletter, to be called *Memo to Members*. Ways were sought to improve access to the Library's enormous collection of government publications through an automated cataloguing system.

Finally, changes were begun on the collection. Spicer had made many specific recommendations in this area. Despite the ongoing assessment of the collection and the discarding of thousands of volumes during Kerfoot's term, he found that the Library held many books that were outdated or inappropriate. He recommended that staff do all it could to reduce the collection and that it be further weeded by inviting the Archives of Ontario and the University of Toronto to take appropriate materials. Long runs of hard-copy newspapers and "historically important" periodicals and any parts of the map collection not required by the Library should also be offered to other libraries, including the Archives. The reference collection should be developed in specialist subject areas and an effort be made to collect up-to-



Reginald Brian Land, Director, 1978-1985; Executive Director, 1985-1993

date materials, especially in the area of economics and political science, which were found to be particularly weak.⁷³⁶ Land's first report showed that efforts had been made in these areas. Particular attention has been given to building up the reference collection, with the addition of periodical indexes, directories, and looseleafs. Additional newspapers were ordered as a result of a survey of members. Other papers were purchased on microfilm and volumes of early Toronto newspapers donated to the Archives. A small collection of fiction and other recreational reading was provided for members, another recommendation of the Spicer report. Land expanded the recording of statistics kept by his predecessors. Services that had not been measured before were now included. Statistics in a new area, the cataloguing of various types of materials, were introduced.

In his second annual report, for the 1979-80 year, Land was able to state that action had been taken on twenty-eight of the thirty-one Spicer recommendations and that the other three were under consideration. The Research Service had come into existence on 1 May 1979. It was staffed by a director, four research officers, and two support staff. During its first year of operation, it completed 105 projects and assisted a number of the Legislature's committees with background papers, summaries, and legal advice. A new function was added when Bibliographic Services was transferred to the Library from the Ministry of Government Services. It was responsible for the publication of the monthly checklist and annual catalogues of Ontario government publications, which had been invaluable to the work of the Library.

There was now an organization chart. Before Land had taken over, each librarian had had an area of expertise, such as government publications or periodicals and newspapers, for which she was responsible. The annual report had simply provided a listing of staff members with their titles. Land organized the rapidly growing Library into four services: Press Clippings, Checklist and Catalogue, Research Services, and Library Services. The first three had been added to the Library since his appointment. The fourth one, Library Services, represented the Library as it had existed before 1978. It was now divided into three units: Technical Services, which looked after acquiring and cataloguing materials; Collection Development, which selected new material and removed items from the collection; and Information and Reference Services, which provided information to library users. A librarian headed each of these three units.

The creation of Information and Reference Services had been a reflection of the importance placed on service to users. The report of 1979-80 noted that two staff members had been added to this unit. Service was improved by expanding the number of on-line databases available for searching; providing a service that alerted users to useful journal articles and made copies upon request (*Periodical Contents*); improving the in-house index *Status of Bills*; producing and publishing a listing of Ontario royal commissions and commissions of inquiry; improving access to materials in other libraries by hiring a messenger/driver; and ending direct loan service to civil servants in order to focus service on members and Assembly staff.

Services were now marketed more vigorously, as recommended by both the Camp Commission and the Spicer report. Presentations were made to legislative committees and caucuses, and orientation sessions were given to groups and individual library users. The newsletter, *Memo to Members*, was begun, and existing publications were redesigned and renamed. Significant increases in the use of library services were reported for the 1979-80 year.⁷³⁷

Further attention was given to the collection, with the donation of backfiles of early newspapers and important nineteenth-century literary journals to the Archives of Ontario, the National Library of Canada, and the University of Toronto. A full review of the book collection was undertaken in order to make it more relevant to the needs of members and other users. This review served to remove inappropriate items from the collection and identify areas in which purchases should be made. The Library added a new type of material to the collection by videotaping programs of interest to members.

The Library grew tremendously over the next years. The non-salary budget, which had more than tripled for Land's first year in office, doubled again two years later, reaching \$830,100 by 1981-82.⁷³⁸ Staff, which had increased fifty per cent during his first year, almost tripled again in size two years later, reaching sixty-nine permanent staff in 1981-82, in addition to a number of contract and part-time employees. By 1990-91 the non-salary budget reached \$1,368,300, and there were ninety-two staff members and twenty-four part-time, contract, and summer employees.⁷³⁹

The collection continued to receive attention. By the end of 1988 the major project of weeding was complete. It had taken ten years and had removed almost 38,000 books. Emphasis was placed on collecting new materials, particularly in the areas of law, political science, economics, public administration, and public policy.⁷⁴⁰ The publications of international organizations such as the Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development, the World Bank, the Council of Europe, and the United Nations and its agencies were extensively purchased.

Spicer had noted that there were no French books in the Library, with the exception of government publications.⁷⁴¹ It became a bilingual full depository library for federal government publications in 1980-81, and it began purchasing other French-language materials. This development was given further impetus in 1986 with the passing of the French Language Services Act. That year the annual report of the Librarian was published for the first time in a bilingual format.

The government publications collection was also developed. The Library was granted full depository status by the Government of Quebec and reached agreements with a number of the other provinces for preferential status in receiving their publications. By 1986-87 the government publications program was "more or less complete." However, United States government documents began to be reduced somewhat when that government instituted an eighty per cent cut-back in its exchange and gifts program.

Policies were developed for different parts of the collection: for maps and films in 1980-81 and for rare books in 1982-83. Balfour Halevy, York University Law Librarian, advised the Library on the development of a policy for legal materials. Steps were taken to care for the rare and fragile items in the collection when a "modest preservation program" was begun in 1982-83. The Library now has a fine collection of pre-Confederation Canadiana. An annotated catalogue of selected items was published in 1986.⁷⁴²

The size of the collection increased dramatically. In 1977 Spicer had stated that the Library had "ample shelving for its future needs."⁷⁴³ Today it is cramped for space, even with the use of compact shelving. The last annual report before Land became Director had reported 145,000 volumes in the collection. The most recent annual report does not give the total number of volumes because the government publications collection is so vast and

because so many materials other than "volumes" now form part of the collection. These include files from the Current Data File service, microforms, video and audio cassettes (including electronic Hansard), films, and maps. CD-ROMs are the most recent medium added to the collection.

From the third and fourth floors of the north wing of the legislative building the Library spread into four separate locations to accommodate a growing staff and collection. It has recently been reduced to two: the north wing and the Whitney block. Renovations have improved the appearance of the Library and made it more functional.

Great emphasis continues to be placed on the provision of service to the primary clientele of the Library. The goal of the Library, stated at the beginning of each annual report, is to provide information, reference, and research services to members, their staff, and senior officers of the Assembly.⁷⁴⁴ In the report for 1990-91, this goal became a mission statement.

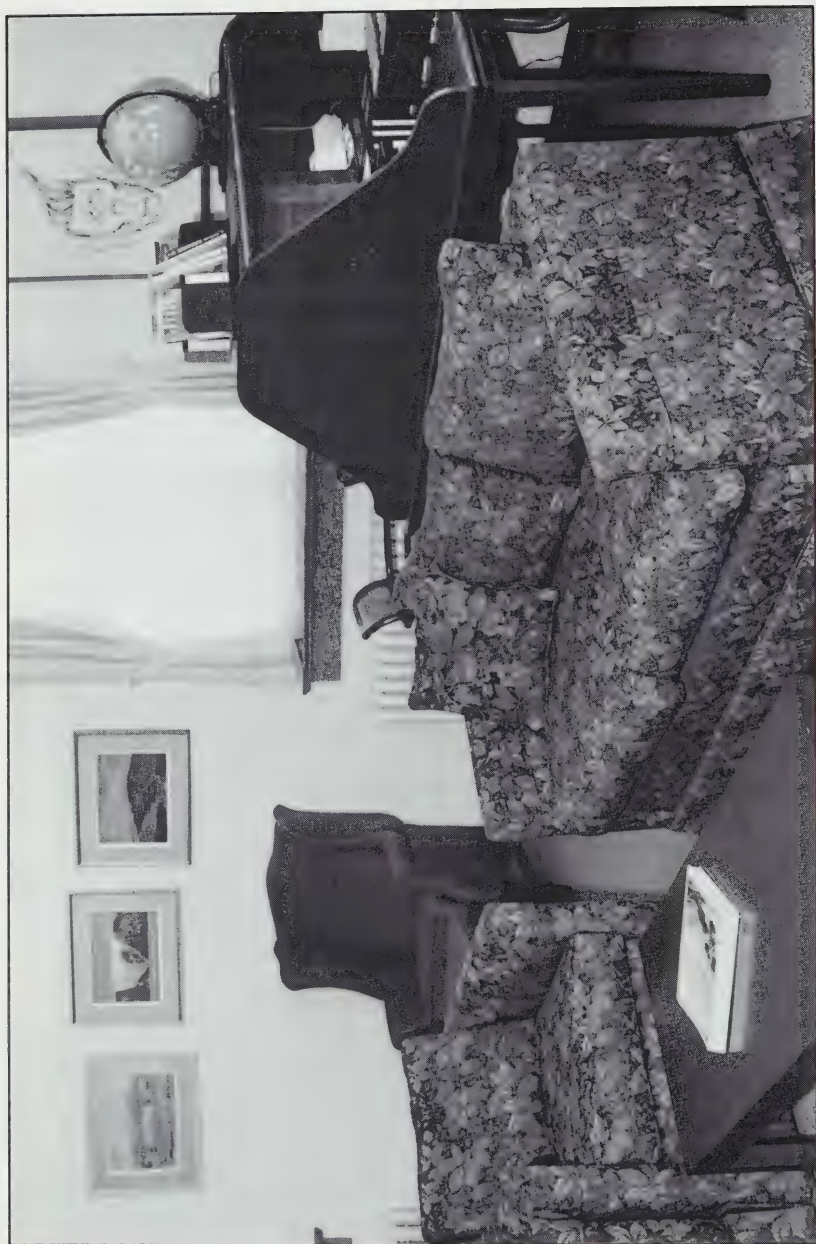
The mission of the Legislative Library is to contribute to the effective and efficient functioning of the Legislative Assembly of Ontario through the provision to its clientele of accurate, pertinent, timely and objective information and research on a wide range of complex and technical issues of public policy.⁷⁴⁵

Constant monitoring and improvement of this service has been a theme throughout the annual reports of recent years. Promotion and marketing has been seen to be vitally important because a clientele that does not know about a service will not use it. The arrival of new members after an election has become a time of intensive activity directed at informing them of the services available to them. Recent annual reports have shown that one hundred per cent of members make use of library services.

Expanded access to on-line systems has enabled the Library to obtain information from increasingly specialized and widespread sources. Increasing inter-library loan service has kept pace with this expansion. The facsimile machine has been the latest form of technology used by the Library to obtain information, receive requests, and send answers to clients. The automation of the catalogue and the acquisitions system has improved access to the collection and enabled the reference service to receive the information on the latest arrivals. A special unit of librarians to provide information to the



The Members' Reading Room as it looked in 1972.



A view of the Members' Reading Room in 1993.

Legislative Research Service has enabled that group to concentrate on analysis, rather than the gathering of information. The Research Service, in turn, has grown to seventeen research officers with a number of subject specialties.

Products that anticipate members' needs and keep them informed of important issues include the background papers, called *Current Issue Papers*, produced by the Research Service; the daily press clipping service *Toronto Press Today*, which packages the day's news from a number of newspapers; the specialized subject issues and "provincial press" publications from the Press Clipping Service; the bibliographies, fact sheets, and pathfinders; the monthly publications alerting clients to new titles and journal articles of interest; and the weekly service offering the reproduction of journal articles. Internal indexes, such as the *Status of Bills*, are distributed to other institutions. From time to time, special publications, such as the multi-volume *Legislators and Legislatures of Ontario*, listing members of the Upper Canada, Province of Canada, and Ontario legislatures, have been produced.

Facing the Challenge

When one looks at the Ontario Legislative Library today, tribute should be paid to the Librarians who met a variety of challenges in the course of its development over 125 years. To Samuel James Watson, assisted by Parliamentary Librarian Alpheus Todd, must go the credit of building the first collection and producing the first surviving catalogue. William Houston faced the challenge of cataloguing and classifying a growing collection, and he attempted to apply the most up-to-date methods in doing so. His ambitious ideas would not be put in place until the arrival of Arthur Trollope Wilgress thirty years after his resignation, and he would be amazed by the capabilities of today's automated catalogue.

Avern Pardoe, perhaps the most colourful personality of all, held the post for twenty-three years. At the age of sixty-four, he was forced to rebuild the collection after nine-tenths of it had been destroyed by fire. He established the basis of the collection as it is today and planned the building that still houses the Library. Pardoe expected the Library's services to include the preparation, "at the word of command," of briefs on "any or every

side of any subject." Even his exacting standards would be met by the research service currently provided by the Library.

Arthur Trollope Wilgress was responsible for initiating the hiring of trained library staff and the cataloguing of the collection according to modern standards. Mildred Alys Fraser continued the work of cataloguing and organizing the collection, and it was she who really put the Library on a firm foundation in this area. Jean Rodgers Kerfoot ushered the Library into the "modern" era of library networking and focused its facilities on the provision of services. Finally, Reginald Brian Land has initiated and carried through the extensive recommendations of the Spicer report and presided over a period of major transformation for the Library over the last fourteen years.

As to the future of the Legislative Library, who can say. Brian Land believes that acceleration in both the rate and extent of change is a certainty in the future. He cites continuing developments in technology and the challenges of an uncertain economy as the forces that will shape library collections and services in the years to come.⁷⁴⁶ How these challenges will be met by the Legislative Librarians of the future remains to be told.



Senior Staff of the Library, 1992 (first row, left to right): Linda Reid, Cynthia Smith, Donna Burton,
Mary Dickerson; (second row) Brian Tobin, Pamela Stoksik, Wyley Powell, Brian Land

APPENDIX 1

Locations of the Legislatures - 1792 to Date A General Guide to Assist the Reader

Province of Upper Canada

Newark (now Niagara-on-the Lake)	1792-1796	Navy Hall or Freemason's Hall
York (became Toronto in 1834)	1797-1813	Parliament buildings, foot of Parliament Street; destroyed by fire
	1814	Temporary accommodation, Jordan's Hotel
	1815-1820	Temporary accommodation, The Lawn, later the residence of Chief Justice William Henry Draper
	1820-1824	New parliament buildings on or adjacent to site of old buildings; destroyed by fire
	1825-1828	Temporary accommodation in old general hospital
	1829-1832	Temporary accommodation in old courthouse
	1832-1841	New parliament buildings, Front Street

Province of Canada

Kingston	1841-1843	Former hospital
Montreal	1844-1849	Converted St. Anne Market; destroyed by fire; subsequent temporary accommodation in

A Credit to This Province

		Bonsecours Market Hall and Free Masons Hall
Toronto	1850-1851	Parliament buildings, Front Street
Quebec	1852-1855	Parliament buildings; destroyed by fire; subsequent temporary accommodation in the Quebec Music hall and the courthouse; library housed in the Seminary
Toronto	1856-1859	Parliament buildings, Front Street
Quebec	1860-1865	New parliament buildings
Ottawa	1866-1867	Parliament buildings

Province of Ontario

Toronto	1867-1892	Parliament buildings, Front Street
	1893 to date	New parliament buildings, Queen's Park. Fire destroyed west wing, 1909; north wing added, 1912.

APPENDIX 2

Librarians of the Legislatures of the Province of Upper Canada, the Province of Canada, and the Province of Ontario

1827-1836	Robert Baldwin Sullivan appointed January(?) 1827; ⁷⁴⁷ resigned 14 March 1836. ⁷⁴⁸
1836-1856	William Winder appointed November(?) 1836; ⁷⁴⁹ became Librarian of the Province of Canada Legislative Library; retired 31 March 1856. ⁷⁵⁰
1856-1867	Alpheus Todd appointed 31 March 1856; ⁷⁵¹ became Parliamentary Librarian upon Confederation.
1869	Donald Bethune appointed 22 March to 30 June 1869. ⁷⁵²
1869-1870	Alexander Gordon appointed 1 August 1869 to 30 September 1870 ⁷⁵³ (died).
1872-1881	Samuel James Watson appointed 1 July 1872 to October 1881 (died 30 October). ⁷⁵⁴
1881-1883	Rev. William Inglis appointed 16 November 1881; resigned November 1883. ⁷⁵⁵
1883-1892	William Houston appointed December 1883; resigned December 1892. ⁷⁵⁶
1893-1898	William Thomas Rochester Preston appointed 7 January 1893; resigned August 1898. ⁷⁵⁷
1898-1921	Avern Pardoe appointed September 1898; retired 1 February 1921. ⁷⁵⁸
1921-1935	Arthur Trollope Wilgress appointed February 1921; retired September 1935. ⁷⁵⁹
1935-1939	James John Talman appointed Acting Librarian September 1935; resigned 31 July 1939. ⁷⁶⁰

A Credit to This Province

1936	Robert A. Croskery appointed 1 January 1936 to July 1936 (died); never acted as Librarian. ⁷⁶¹
1939-1947	Edith M. King appointed Acting Librarian in 1939 and Librarian in 1944; died in office 1947. ⁷⁶²
1949-1963	Mildred Alys Fraser appointed 1 January 1949; retired 31 August 1963. ⁷⁶³
1963-1973	Jean Rodgers Kerfoot appointed 1 September 1963; retired 30 April 1973. ⁷⁶⁴
1973-1977	Doris Evelyn Wagg appointed Acting Librarian May 1973 and Librarian 1 September 1974; resigned 30 June 1977. ⁷⁶⁵
1977-1978	Eileen Patricia Hay , Senior Librarian, placed in charge 1 July 1977 to 31 August 1978. ⁷⁶⁶
1978-1993	Reginald Brian Land appointed Director 1 September 1978; Appointed Executive Director, 3 September 1985. ⁷⁶⁷

NOTES

Key to the Notes

Abbreviations and acronyms are used for frequently cited references. Full citations for published sources are provided in the Bibliography. Shortened references which require an explanation are listed below.

AP	Avern Pardoe, Librarian
ATW	Arthur Trollope Wilgress, Librarian
<i>Estimates</i>	Ontario. <i>Expenditure Estimates</i> . [Toronto]: 1868- . Pre-Confederation Estimates appear within the <i>Journals</i> and their Appendices, and occasionally in the <i>Sessional Papers</i> . Citations are made only to the page or to the Appendix or Sessional Paper. There is no indication that the reference is to the Estimates.
GC	General Correspondence, Records of the Office of the Director of the Legislative Library, Office of the Legislative Assembly, Archives of Ontario.
<i>Hansard</i>	Ontario. Legislative Assembly. <i>Official Report of Debates (Hansard): Legislative Assembly of Ontario</i> . [Toronto]: The Assembly, 1944- .
JK	Jean Kerfoot, Librarian
<i>Journal (Ont.)</i>	Ontario. Legislative Assembly. <i>Journal</i> .
<i>Journal (PCLA)</i>	Canada (Province). Legislative Assembly. <i>Journal</i> .
<i>Journal (PCLC)</i>	Canada (Province). Legislative Council. <i>Journal</i> .
<i>Journal (UCHA)</i>	Upper Canada. House of Assembly. <i>Journal</i> . Citations to the Journals for the years 1805-08, 1810-11, 1812, 1814, 1816-24, are to the <i>Bureau of Archives Reports</i> 1911-14, the only printed source for these years.

A Credit to This Province

- LB Letterbooks, Records of the Office of the Director of the Legislative Library, Office of the Legislative Assembly, Archives of Ontario.
- LL Legislative Library archival files, Ontario Legislative Library.
- MAF Mildred Alys Fraser, Librarian
- MGS Records of the Ministry of Government Services, Archives of Ontario.
- "Minutes" The Minutes of the Province of Canada and Ontario library committees.
- Canada (Province). Legislature. Joint Committee on the Library. "Minutes." 1850-66.
- Ontario. Legislative Assembly. Select Committee Appointed to Act with Mr. Speaker in the Control and Management of the Library. "Minutes." 1873-97.
- PS Records of the Provincial Secretary, Archives of Ontario.
- Public Accounts* Ontario. Treasury Department. *Public Accounts of Ontario*. Toronto: 1867-
- Pre-Confederation Public Accounts appear in the *Journals* and their Appendices, and occasionally in the *Sessional Papers*. Citations are made only to the page or to the Appendix or Sessional Paper. There is no indication in the citation that the reference is to the Public Accounts.
- Report of the Librarian Ontario. Legislative Library. Report of the Librarian. 1892-1977/78.
- Prior to 1892, and prior to Confederation, the reports of the Librarian appear in the *Journals* or their Appendices. Citations are made only to the page or to the Appendix. There is no indication in the citation that the reference is to the report of the Librarian.

The manuscript copies of the reports are located at the Archives of Ontario (1892-1936) and the Legislative Library of Ontario (1946-77/78).

Reports printed in the *Sessional Papers* between 1892 and 1949 are cited as *Sessional Papers*, without indication in the citation that the reference is to the Report of the Librarian.

Sessional Papers	Ontario. <i>Sessional Papers</i> 1868-1948. In the Ontario portion of the text, whenever appropriate, citations are made to the <i>Sessional Papers</i> for Reports of the Librarian, Public Accounts, and Expenditure Estimates rather than to the specific title.
SJW	Samuel James Watson, Librarian
S.O.	Statutes of Ontario.
S.U.C.	Statutes of Upper Canada.
WH	William Houston, Librarian

Province of Upper Canada, 1792-1841

¹John Graves Simcoe to Sir Joseph Banks, 18 January 1791, in Cruickshank, *The Correspondence of Lieut. Governor John Graves Simcoe*, 1:18.

²Simcoe to Henry Dundas, 12 August 1791, in Cruickshank, 1:49-50.

³*Journal (UCHA)* 1800, 141.

⁴*Ibid.*, 154-55; 1799, 100.

⁵*Journal (UCHA)* 1800, 158.

⁶Wilding and Laundy, *An Encyclopedia of Parliament*, 4th ed., 570.

⁷Miller, *The Blackwell Encyclopedia of Political Thought*, 41.

⁸*Journal (UCHA)* 1800, 163.

⁹*Journal (UCHA)* 1802, 311, 314; 1806, 113; An Act for Granting to His Majesty a Certain Sum of Money for the Purposes Therein Mentioned, S.U.C. 1804, c.8.

¹⁰An Act to Extend the Provisions of an Act Passed in the Forty-Fourth Year of His Majesty's Reign, intitled, "An Act for Granting to His Majesty a Certain Sum of Money for the Purposes Therein Mentioned," S.U.C. 1812, c.7.

¹¹Yeigh, *Ontario's Parliament Buildings*, 20-21; Arthur, *From Front Street to Queen's Park*, 31-32; Arthur, *Toronto: No Mean City*, 3d ed., 27-28; *No Mean City* places the location at the foot of Berkeley Street.

¹²*Journal (UCHA)* 1801, 182.

¹³*Journal (UCHA)* 1802, 316.

¹⁴*Journal (UCHA)* 1804, 203.

¹⁵An Act appropriating a certain sum of money annually to defray the expenses of erecting certain public buildings . . . , S.U.C. 1804, c.9.

¹⁶Robertson, *Landmarks of Toronto*, 1:354-54B.

¹⁷Arthur, *Toronto: No Mean City*, 3d ed., 28.

¹⁸.An Act to Extend the Provisions of an Act Passed in the Forty-Fourth Year of His Majesty's Reign, intituled, "An Act for Granting to His Majesty a Certain Sum of Money for the Purposes Therein Mentioned," S.U.C. 1812, c.7.

¹⁹.*Journal (UCHA)* 1812, 93.

²⁰.*Journal (UCHA)* 1804, 472; 1806, 111; 1810, 367.

²¹.Yeigh, 32.

²².S.U.C. 1816, c.25.

²³.Yeigh, 32; *York Gazette*, 1 April 1816, [3].

²⁴.*Journal (UCHA)* 1817, 319.

²⁵.Ibid.

²⁶.*Journal (UCHA)* 1836-37, App. 32.

²⁷.*Journal (UCHA)* 1825-26, 14.

²⁸.*Journal (UCHA)* 1804, 472; 1810, 367; 1811, 478.

²⁹.*Journal (UCHA)* 1821, 505; 1825, 98; 1825-26, 109.

³⁰.Mackenzie, "The Library of Parliament."

³¹.*Journal (UCHA)* 1821, 439; 1824, 644.

³².*Journal (UCHA)* 1820, 256.

³³.Fleming, *Upper Canadian Imprints, 1801-1841*, no. 118.

³⁴."Hotel Became Parliament Buildings," *Saturday Magazine*, 17 March 1990, M4.

³⁵.Robertson, 1:354.

³⁶.Grant Powell to George Hillier, 30 December 1824, Civil Secretary's Correspondence, Upper Canada Sundries, Archives of Ontario.

37. *Journal (UCHA)* 1824, 672.
38. *Journal (UCHA)* 1821, 439; 1824, 644, 672, 680; 1825, 7, 9.
39. *Journal (UCHA)* 1827, 69.
40. *Journal (UCHA)* 1825-26, 54.
41. *Journal (UCHA)* 1827, 83.
42. *Ibid.*, 86.
43. *Journal (UCHA)* 1828, 131; Cudney, *A Chronological History of the Legislative Library of Ontario*, 4.
44. *Journal (UCHA)* 1828, 108, 132.
45. *Journal (UCHA)* 1829, 37, 41; 1830, 13, 53, 83.
46. Samuel Cheamey to Sir Peregrine Maitland, 15 November 1825, Civil Secretary's Correspondence, Upper Canada Sundries, Archives of Ontario; Edward Lesslie, Dundas, to Sir Peregrine Maitland, 8 December 1825, Upper Canada Sundries.
47. Victor Loring Russell, Robert Lochiel Fraser, and Michael S. Cross, "Robert Baldwin Sullivan," *Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, 8:846.
48. *Journal (UCHA)* 1828, 108, 131; 1825, 98; 1825-26, 110.
49. Based on half year's salary for 1828 as listed in the Public Accounts, no. 5, *Journal (UCHA)* 1829, App. 1.
50. *Journal (UCHA)* 1826-27, 73.
51. *Journal (UCHA)* 1836, 5.
52. Robertson, 6:427.
53. *Journal (UCHA)* 1828, 132; 1831, 101.
54. *Journal (UCHA)* 1829, 73; 1831, 101; 1831-32, 123; 1833-34, 160.

⁵⁵ Interestingly enough, an earlier report prepared by the same committee that produced the Fothergill report recommended that the Librarian also attend in the Library at any time during the recess when members wished to use it (*Journal (UCHA)* 1826-27, 73). However, the later report abandoned this idea.

⁵⁶ *Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, 8:846.

⁵⁷ *Journal (UCHA)* 1826-27, 83.

⁵⁸ *Journal (UCHA)* 1830, 13.

⁵⁹ Mackenzie.

⁶⁰ Gallichan, "Le livre et la politique au Bas-Canada 1791-1849," 279.

⁶¹ *Journal (UCHA)* 1827, 73, 83.

⁶² *Journal (UCHA)* 1828, 132.

⁶³ *Journal (UCHA)* 1831-32, 26-27.

⁶⁴ Mackenzie.

⁶⁵ *Journal (UCHA)* 1833-34, 47-48.

⁶⁶ Dendy, *Lost Toronto*, 31.

⁶⁷ *Ibid.*; Arthur, *Front Street*, 39; Yeigh, 45.

⁶⁸ Yeigh, 45.

⁶⁹ Upper Canada, Legislative Council, *Journal* 1833-34, 47-48.

⁷⁰ Yeigh, 45; *Journal (UCHA)* 1833-34, 47-48.

⁷¹ *Journal (UCHA)* 1836-37, App. 32.

⁷² *Journal (UCHA)* 1835, App. 105, "Report of the Select Committee on Parliament Buildings."

⁷³ *Journal (UCHA)* 1835, App. 79, "Report of Commissioners on Parliament Buildings"; *Journal (UCHA)* 1836, 378-79.

⁷⁴Upper Canada, Legislative Council, *Journal* 1833-34, 47-48.

⁷⁵*Journal (UCHA)* 1835, App. 105.

⁷⁶*Ibid.*, App. 79.

⁷⁷*Journal (UCHA)* 1836-37, 570-71, 589.

⁷⁸*Journal (UCHA)* 1836, 378.

⁷⁹An Act to Make Good Certain Monies Advanced for the Contingent Expenses of the Last Session of the Legislature of this Province, and Also to Make Good Certain Monies Advanced in Compliance with Addresses of the House of Assembly During the Present Session, S.U.C. 1834, c.52.

⁸⁰*Journal (UCHA)* 1835, App. 100.

⁸¹*Ibid.*, 413.

⁸²*Journal (UCHA)* 1836, 5.

⁸³*Ibid.*, App. 141.

⁸⁴*Constitution*, 22 February 1837.

⁸⁵*Journal (UCHA)* 1836, 290.

⁸⁶Craig, *Upper Canada: The Formative Years 1784-1841*, 202; *Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, 8:847.

⁸⁷*Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, 8:846.

⁸⁸Bruce W. Hodgins, "Alpheus Todd," *Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, 11:883.

⁸⁹*Journal (UCHA)* 1836-37, App. 32, 573; 1837-38, 422 (14th resolution); 1839, 312; 1839-40, 375.

⁹⁰Dionne, "Historique de la Bibliothèque du Parlement à Québec, 1793-1892," 5. John Joseph to William Winder, Toronto, 11 February 1836; William Winder, Toronto, to John Joseph, 10 March 1836; John Joseph to William Winder, Toronto, 11

March 1836, Civil Secretary's Letterbooks, Governor General of Canada Records, Archives of Ontario.

⁹¹Upper Canada, Legislative Council, *Journal* 1836-37, 206, 209, index "petitions."

⁹²*Journal (PCLA)* 1841, App. B.

⁹³*Journal (UCHA)* 1824, 672.

⁹⁴*Journal (UCHA)* 1836, 25.

⁹⁵*Journal (UCHA)* 1835, App. 100; 1836, App. 141; 1836-37, App. 32.

⁹⁶*Journal (UCHA)* 1835, App. 100.

⁹⁷*Journal (UCHA)* 1836, 40.

⁹⁸The increase to 1,066 volumes by 1830 shows that about 300 volumes had been added to the collection since 1816. It must be accounted for by donations and perhaps exchanges, as the report of 1837 indicates that no purchases had been made since the establishment of the Library.

⁹⁹*Journal (UCHA)* 1836-37, App. 32.

¹⁰⁰*Ibid.*

¹⁰¹An Act Granting a Sum of Money, for the Purpose of Purchasing Books for the Library, and for Other Purposes Therein Mentioned, S.U.C. 1837, c.99.

¹⁰²*Constitution*, 26 July 1837.

¹⁰³*Journal (UCHA)* 1837-38, App. 28; 1839, App. 2:18; 1839-40, App. 1:16.

¹⁰⁴*Journal (UCHA)* 1836-37, App. 32; Upper Canada, Legislative Library, *A Catalogue of Books in the Library of the Legislature of Upper Canada Purchased in 1816*; Upper Canada, Legislative Library, *Catalogue of Books in the Library of the Provincial Legislature, Upper Canada, 1837*.

¹⁰⁵Upper Canada, Legislative Library, *A Catalogue of Books in the Library of the Legislature of Upper Canada Purchased in 1816*; Upper Canada, Legislative Library, *Catalogue of Books in the Library of the Provincial Legislature, Upper Canada, 1837*.

A Credit to This Province

106. *Journal (PCLA)* 1842, App. B.
107. *Journal (UCHA)* 1830, 83.
108. *Journal (UCHA)* 1824, 672.
109. An Act Granting a Sum of Money, for the Purpose of Purchasing Books for the Library, and for Other Purposes Therein Mentioned, S.U.C. 1837, c.99.
110. *Journal (UCHA)* 1829, 37.
111. *Journal (UCHA)* 1839-40, [i].
112. Gallichan, "Livre et politique," 237.
113. *Journal (UCHA)* 1799, 100-1.
114. Isaac Brock, York, to His Hon or the Chief Justice, 26 May 1812, Civil Secretary's Letterbooks, Governor General of Canada Records, Archives of Ontario.
115. *Journal (UCHA)* 1830, 83; 1831-32, App., 85; *Journal (UCHA)*, *Index* 1825-40, 301, no. 192.
116. "British National Archives."
117. *Journal (UCHA)* 1835, 160-61.
118. *Ibid.*, App. 100; *Journal (PCLA)* 1842, App. B.
119. *Journal (UCHA)* 1804, 472; 1810, 367.
120. *Journal (UCHA)* 1836-37, App. 32;
121. Upper Canada, Legislative Library, *Catalogue of Books in the Library of the Provincial Legislature, 1837*.
122. *Journal (UCHA)* 1810, 367.
123. *Journal (UCHA)* 1836-37, App. 32.
124. *Journal (UCHA)* 1833-34, 160.

¹²⁵·*Journal (UCHA)* 1824, 672; 1829, 37.

¹²⁶·Menhennet, "The House of Commons Library at Westminster," 123.

¹²⁷·Paul Romney, "Charles Fothergill," *Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, 7:319.

¹²⁸·*Journal (UCHA)* 1825-26, 7; 1826-27, 73, 83; 1828, 45; 1830, 13.

Province of Canada, 1841-1867

¹²⁹·Information in this paragraph is also taken from Livermore, "A History of Parliamentary Accommodation in Canada, 1841-1974," 67-71; Eggleston, *The Queen's Choice*, 98-110; Desgagnés, *Les Edifices parlementaires depuis 1792*, 2d ed., 25-42.

¹³⁰·Knight, *A Capital for Canada*, 57.

¹³¹·*Journal (PCLA)* 1848, 4; 1854, 6.

¹³²·*Journal (PCLA)* 1841, 10, 47.

¹³³·*Ibid.*, 634.

¹³⁴·*Ibid.*, 47.

¹³⁵·*Journal (PCLC)* 1841, App. 2; 1842, 26, 36; 1844-45, 41; 1846, 23; Canada (Province), Legislative Council, Library, *Alphabetical Catalogue of the Library of the Hon. the Legislative Council of Canada: Authors and Subjects*, [1].

¹³⁶·*Journal (PCLA)* 1843, App. V; *Journal (PCLC)* 1841, 96, 53-56.

¹³⁷·Gallichan, "Le Livre et la politique au Bas-Canada 1791-1849," 332.

¹³⁸·Osborne and Swainson, *Kingston: Building on the Past*, 83.

¹³⁹·W.L. Morton, "William Agar Adamson," *Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, 9:4-5.

¹⁴⁰·*Letters, etc. to the Rev. W. Agar Adamson*, 10; *Journal (PCLC)* 1850, 58-59.

¹⁴¹·*Journal (PCLA)* 1843, App. V.

- ¹⁴².*Journal (PCLA)* 1844-45, App. I.I. no. 18.
- ¹⁴³.*Letters to Rev. W. Agar Adamson*, 3-7.
- ¹⁴⁴.J.O. and N.O. Coté, *Political Appointments and Elections in the Province of Canada*, 143.
- ¹⁴⁵.*Journal (PCLA)* 1842, 40, App. K. (B. nos. 7, 8).
- ¹⁴⁶.*Journal (PCLA)* 1850, App. T.T.
- ¹⁴⁷.*Journal (PCLA)* 1846, 332. In 1846 Winder's petition for a salary raise was refused and set at £200 (*Journal (PCLA)* 1846, 299-300, 332). His salary prior to 1846 was therefore presumably £200. In 1843 the Assembly had resolved that Todd should receive an annual salary of £200 (*Journal (PCLA)* 1843, 179).
- ¹⁴⁸.Nish and Gibbs, *Debates of the Legislative Assembly of United Canada 1841-1867*, 8 November 1852, 1533-34.
- ¹⁴⁹.Nick and Helma Mika, *Mosaic of Kingston*, 64; Angus, *The Old Stones of Kingston*, 76, describes it as a three-storey building, and the photographs seem to support this description.
- ¹⁵⁰.Gallichan, "Livre et politique," 530.
- ¹⁵¹.*Journal (PCLA)* 1844-45, App. C.
- ¹⁵².*Journal (PCLC)* 1841, 221-22.
- ¹⁵³.*Journal (PCLC)* 1842, 20.
- ¹⁵⁴."Pillage," *Le Canadien*, [1841], quoted in Drolet, *Les Bibliothèques canadiennes*, 107.
- ¹⁵⁵.*Journal (PCLA)* 1842, App. B.
- ¹⁵⁶.*Journal (PCLC)* 1841, 216.
- ¹⁵⁷.*Journal (PCLA)* 1842, App. B.
- ¹⁵⁸.*Journal (PCLC)* 1841, 221; 1842, 20.

159. Yvan Lamonde, "Georges-Barthélemi Faribault," *Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, 9:249-50; Gallichan, "Livre et politique," 335-37.
160. Jean-Charles Falardeau, "Étienne Parent," *Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, 10:579-86.
161. *Journal (PCLA)* 1841, 597.
162. *Journal (PCLA)* 1842, App. B.
163. Gallichan, "Livre et politique," 334-37.
164. "Pillage."
165. *Journal (PCLA)* 1846, 16.
166. *Ibid.*, App. O.O.
167. Donnelly, *The National Library of Canada*, 12.
168. *Journal (PCLA)* 1849, 6; Gallichan, "Livre et politique," 341.
169. Unless otherwise cited, information in this paragraph comes from reports of the Librarian, *Journal (PCLA)* 1842, App. B; 1843, App. C; 1844-45, App. C; 1849, 5-6.
170. *Journal (PCLA)* 1842, 40.
171. *Ibid.*, App. B.; Canada (Province), Legislative Assembly, Library, *Catalogue of Books in the Library of the Legislative Assembly of Canada*.
172. Canada (Province), Legislative Assembly, Library, *Catalogue of Books in the Library of the Legislative Assembly of Canada*.
173. *Journal (PCLA)* 1844-45, 378.
174. *Journal (PCLA)* 1846, App. O.O.
175. *Journal (PCLA)* 1844-45, 96, 378.
176. *Journal (PCLA)* 1847, 33.
177. Gallichan, "Livre et politique," 376.

A Credit to This Province

178. *Journal (PCLA)* 1847, App. L.L.L.
179. *Journal (PCLA)* 1849, 138.
180. Nish and Gibbs, 29 March 1841, 1630; *Journal (PCLA)* 1849, 228.
181. *Journal (PCLA)* 1852-53, 983; 1860, 404.
182. *Journal (PCLA)* 1842, App. B; 1848, 4; *Journal (PCLC)* 1842, 20; 1848, App. 1.
183. *Journal (PCLC)* 1844-45, 187-88; 1848, 41; 1846, 212-13.
184. *Journal (PCLC)* 1842, 36.
185. Gallichan, "Livre et politique," 345; *Journal (PCLC)* 1844-45, App. 2; *Journal (PCLA)* 1844-45, App. C.
186. *Journal (PCLA)* 1844-45, 378.
187. *Journal (PCLA)* 1849, App. B.B.; Desgagnés, 28; *Journal (PCLC)* 1847, App. 2.
188. Desgagnés, 27.
189. *Journal (PCLA)* 1844-45, 413; 1846, 9.
190. *Journal (PCLA)* 1844-45, 378; 1846, App. O.O; 1847, App. L.L.L.
191. *Journal (PCLA)* 1850, 275.
192. "Rebellion Losses Disturbances," quoted in *Montreal Gazette*, 27 April 1849.
193. *Journal (PCLA)* 1849, 307; *Journal (PCLC)* 1850, 33.
194. Dionne, "Historique de la Bibliothèque du Parlement à Québec, 1792-1892," 8.
195. [Viger], *Notice sur la destruction des archives et bibliothèques des deux chambres législatives du Canada*, 4, 10.
196. *Journal (PCLC)* 1842, 29.

¹⁹⁷Gallichan, "Livre et politique," 361.

¹⁹⁸Dionne, 8.

¹⁹⁹*Journal (PCLA)* 1849, 307. In fact, a copy of the first report must have later been found because it appears in its proper place in the *Assembly Journals* on 8 March 1849.

²⁰⁰*Journal (PCLA)* 1849, 308; 1851, 310; *Journal (PCLC)* 1850, App. 1.

²⁰¹"Destruction of the Parliament Buildings," quoted in *Montreal Gazette*, 27 April 1849.

²⁰²*Journal (PCLA)* 1850, 6.

²⁰³Gallichan, "The Fire of 1849 at the Library of Parliament," 4.

²⁰⁴*Journal (PCLA)* 1849, 262; Desgagnés, 29.

²⁰⁵Robertson, *Landmarks of Toronto*, 1:358.

²⁰⁶*Journal (PCLA)* 1850, App. C. no. 31.

²⁰⁷Robertson, 5:566.

²⁰⁸*Journal (PCLA)* 1851, App. B. no. 18.

²⁰⁹Ontario, Legislative Assembly, *Sessional Papers* 1880, No. 52, "Reports of Public Works' Architect, and Other Papers, in Relation to Parliament and Departmental Buildings," 2.

²¹⁰Upper Canada, Legislative Council, *Journal* 1833-34, 47-48; Robertson, 3:322-23.

²¹¹*Journal (PCLC)* 1850, 33.

²¹²*Journal (PCLA)* 1849, 307.

²¹³*Journal (PCLA)* 1850, 6.

²¹⁴*Ibid.*, 6-8.

215. *Ibid.*, App. B.
216. *Ibid.*
217. *Journal (PCLC)* 1850, App.1; 1850, 33.
218. *Journal (PCLC)* 1850, 33.
219. *Ibid.*; *Journal (PCLA)* 1850, 50.
220. *Journal (PCLA)* 1850, 6.
221. *Journal (PCLC)* 1850, 33.
222. *Journal (PCLA)* 1850, 50.
223. *Ibid.*, 58; *Journal (PCLC)* 1850, 61.
224. *Journal (PCLA)* 1863(2), App. 1.
225. *Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, 9:4-5.
226. "Minutes," 27 June 1850, 1:2.
227. *Journal (PCLA)* 1850, 228.
228. "Minutes," 31 July 1850, 1:9-10.
229. *Journal (PCLA)* 1850, 228-29.
230. *Journal (PCLA)* 1850, 275; 1851, 293; 1853, 1077; Canada (Province), Legislative Assembly, *General Index to the Journals*, 512.
231. *Journal (PCLA)* 1850, 275.
232. *General Index*, 512.
233. Nish and Gibbs, 28 July 1851, 1047.
234. *Ibid.*, 3 June 1846, 1815.
235. *Journal (PCLA)* 1851, 293.

236.[Viger], 7.

237.Gallichan, "Le livre français au parlement du Bas-Canada 1792-1840," 123;
Dictionary of Canadian Biography, 9:249-50.

238.*Journal (PCLA)* 1844-45, App. C.

239.*Journal (PCLA)* 1849, 6, 307; 1847, 33, App. L.L.L.; 1846, 9.

240.Gallichan, "Fire of 1849," 4.

241.*Journal (PCLA)* 1850, App. B; 1851, 10; 1852, 433.

242.*Journal (PCLA)* 1852-53, 12.

243.*Ibid.*, 715.

244.Desgagnés, 31; Gallichan, "Livre et politique," 533.

245.*Journal (PCLA)* 1852-53, 11.

246.*Journal (PCLA)* 1851, 293.

247.*Journal (PCLA)* 1852-53, 13.

248.Gallichan, "Livre et politique," 533, 537.

249.*Journal (PCLA)* 1854, App. E. no. 22.

250.*Journal (PCLA)* 1852-53, 12-13.

251.Gallichan, "Livre et politique," 533, 537.

252.*Journal (PCLA)* 1854-55, App. E; 1854, 5.

253.*Journal (PCLA)* 1854-55, 6, 542-43, App. E.

254.*Journal (PCLA)* 1852-53, 900, 1078.

255.G.B. Faribault to [unknown], 30 April 1855, "Minutes," 1:130-32.

256.*Journal (PCLA)* 1854-55, 318.

A Credit to This Province

257. *Journal (PCLA)* 1854, 7.
258. *Journal (PCLA)* 1854-55, 8.
259. *Ibid.*, 471.
260. *Journal (PCLA)* 1854, 5-7.
261. "Minutes," 19 May 1855, 1:136.
262. Desgagnés, 35.
263. *Journal (PCLA)* 1854-55, 542.
264. G.B. Faribault to [unknown], 30 April 1855, "Minutes," 1:130-32.
265. "Minutes," 31 March 1855, 1:112; 14 April 1855, 1:115.
266. *Journal (PCLA)* 1851, 292.
267. *Journal (PCLA)* 1851, 294; 1865 (2), 135; 1854-55, 1267; "Minutes," 8 March 1859, 1:238; 1 April 1859, 1:241; 13 June 1864, 2:106; 16 March 1865, 2:110-11.
268. "Minutes," 23 October 1852-53, 1:35; 6 May 1857, 1:187.
269. "Minutes," 31 March 1855, 1:112; 28 April 1855, 1:120-21.
270. *Journal (PCLA)* 1854-55, 1004.
271. *Ibid.*, 1004-5.
272. *Journal (PCLA)* 1851, 294.
273. "Minutes," 19 May 1855, 1:134.
274. *Journal (PCLA)* 1855, 1005.
275. *Journal (PCLA)* 1854-55, 1267.
276. The information about Todd's trip appears in his report of 1856, *Journal (PCLA)* 1856, 9-21.

277. *Journal (PCLA)* 1856, 288.
278. *Journal (PCLA)* 1854-55, 391, 652, 681, 1267.
279. Nish and Gibbs, 29 May 1855, 3755.
280. *Journal (PCLA)* 1856, 288; [Dr. William Winder], photograph, Picture Division, National Archives of Canada.
281. *Journal (PCLA)* 1856, 288.
282. *Ibid.*; 1866, App. 6.
283. *Journal (PCLA)* 1841, 72-73, 545.
284. Kingsford, *The Early Bibliography of Ontario*, 39-40.
285. Wallace, *Macmillan Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, 834; *Journal (PCLA)* 1843, 69.
286. Bruce W. Hodgins, "Alpheus Todd," *Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, 11:883-85.
287. *Times* (London), 7 February 1884, 10.
288. "Minutes," 19 May 1855, 1:137; 16 May 1860, 2:10.
289. "Minutes," 13 December 1854, 1:104; 21 May 1856, 1:164.
290. *Journal (PCLA)* 1861, 12.
291. Alpheus Todd to the Speaker [Henry Smith], 12 March 1858, Records 1857-62, Library of Parliament, Ottawa.
292. Nish and Gibbs, 8 November 1852, 1534; *Journal (PCLA)* 1863(2), 154.
293. *Journal (PCLA)* 1863(1), App. 1.
294. Yeigh, *Ontario's Parliament Buildings*, 50-51.
295. Robertson, 1:358-59; Dendy, *Lost Toronto*, 32-33.

296. Yeigh, 51.
297. *Journal (PCLA)* 1856, 548.
298. "Minutes," 11 June 1856, 25 June 1856, 1:165-68.
299. Dendy, 33; Robertson, 3:320-23; Ure, *A Handbook of Toronto*, 268.
300. *Journal (PCLA)* 1857, 6-8.
301. Robertson, 3:317-23.
302. *Ibid.*, 5:571. This must be read as "Original Library 1850-67," if the architect's report that states that the two projecting wings behind the centre block were not constructed until 1849 is to be believed (*Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1880, No. 52).
303. "Minutes," 28 April 1858, 1:214-15.
304. *Journal (PCLA)* 1856, 548-49; "Architect" to Alpheus Todd, 30 May 1856, Alpheus Todd papers, National Archives of Canada.
305. *Journal (PCLA)* 1857, 8; 1858, 8.
306. *Journal (PCLA)* 1854-55, 1005.
307. *Journal (PCLA)* 1857, 386.
308. "Minutes," 14 May 1856, 1:162.
309. "Minutes," 21 May 1856, 1:163; *Journal (PCLA)* 1857, 7.
310. *Journal (PCLA)* 1857, 122.
311. *Ibid.*, 386.
312. *Journal (PCLA)* 1854-55, 1267.
313. *Journal (PCLA)* 1859, 12.
314. *Journal (PCLA)* 1863(1), App. 1; 1856, 525.
315. *Journal (PCLA)* 1857, 386-87.

316. Ibid.

317. Notes for the Guidance of the Gentleman Selected to Compile Documents Illustrative of Early Annals of Upper Canada, from its First Settlement by the United Empire Loyalists, 10 March 1859, "Minutes," 1:268-70.

318. *Journal (PCLA)* 1860, 6.

319. *Journal (PCLA)* 1863(1), 10; 1864, 4.

320. *Journal (PCLA)* 1858, 8.

321. *Journal (PCLA)* 1864, 4.

322. Bishop, *Publications of the Government of the Province of Canada, 1841-1867*, 78.

323. J.B.A. Ferland et al. to Library Committee, 10 May 1861, "Minutes," 2:63-64.

324. *Journal (PCLA)* 1861, 321.

325. *Journal (PCLA)* 1859, 12; 1860, 350; 1863 (1), App. 1.

326. A.G. Lajoie to Alpheus Todd, 4 June 1856, July 1858, Alpheus Todd papers, National Archives of Canada.

327. Alpheus Todd and William Winder to [unknown], 28 May 1859, "Minutes," 1:260-61.

328. *Journal (PCLA)*, 1860, 5.

329. E.A. Meredith, Assistant Secretary, Secretary's Office, to [Alpheus Todd], 14 September, 1859, "Minutes," 1:263.

330. *Journal (PCLA)* 1860, 6.

331. Desgagnés, 39-40.

332. *Journal (PCLA)* 1860, 5-6.

333. *Journal (PCLA)* 1861, 12.

A Credit to This Province

334. *Journal (PCLA)* 1863(1), 11.

335. *Journal (PCLA)* 1865(2), 3.

336. *Journal (PCLA)* 1866, 5.

337. *Journal (PCLA)* 1861, 223.

338. "Minutes," 17 March 1860, 2:3-4.

339. *Journal (PCLA)* 1858, App. 4, no. 12; 1859, App. 5, no. 12; Canada (Province), Parliament, *Sessional Papers* 1860, No. 1, no. 12; 1861, No. 3, no. 12; 1862, No. 4, no. 12; 1863(1), No. 10, no. 12; 1864, No. 2, no. 12; *Journal (PCLA)* 1859, 110; 1860, 80; 1861, 138; 1862, App. 6; 1863(1), App. 1; 1864, 209.

340. "Minutes," 2 December 1854, 1:99; *Journal (PCLA)* 1861, 11.

341. *Journal (PCLA)* 1863(1), 95; 1860, App. 8; 1862, App. 6.

342. *Journal (PCLA)* 1863(1), App. 1.

343. *Ibid.*

344. *Journal (PCLA)* 1861, 11; 1863(2), 11.

345. *Journal (PCLA)* 1863(2), 258; 1864, App. 6.

346. *Journal (PCLA)* 1863(2), 126.

347. *Journal (PCLA)* 1864, 4.

348. *Journal (PCLA)* 1855, 1004.

349. *Journal (PCLA)* 1863(1), App. 1.

350. *Journal (PCLA)* 1849, 138.

351. *Journal (PCLA)* 1850, 6.

352. *Journal (PCLA)* 1852, 13.

353. *Journal (PCLA)* 1856, 9, 12, 13, 14.

- 354. "Minutes," 11 March 1853, 1:65; *Journal (PCLA)* 1852-53, 716.
- 355. *Journal (PCLA)* 1852-53, 983.
- 356. "Minutes," 28 April 1858, 1:214-15.
- 357. *Journal (PCLA)* 1860, 404.
- 358. *Journal (PCLA)* 1861, 12; 1862, 6; 1864, 4.
- 359. Donnelly, 12.
- 360. Ibid.
- 361. *Journal (PCLA)* 1866, 4-5.
- 362. Livermore, 73-75.

Province of Ontario

A Credit to This Province: 1867-1898

- 363. Canada, Parliament, *Sessional Papers* 1867-68, No. 8, App. 23, 251-52.
- 364. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1880, No. 52, 2.
- 365. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1875-76, No. 8, 1.
- 366. "Minutes", 24 July 1866, 2:123.
- 367. Ontario, Legislative Library, *Catalogue of Books in the Legislative Library of the Province of Ontario on November 1, 1912*, v.
- 368. Canada, Parliament, *Sessional Papers*, 1871, Paper No. 21, 1, 13, 15.
- 369. An Act Respecting the Settlement by Arbitration, of Accounts Between the Dominion of Canada and the Province of Ontario and Quebec, and Between the Said Two Provinces, S.O. 1891, c.2; Canada, Parliament, *Sessional Papers* 1897, Paper No. 2, xvd.

370. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1871-72, No. 7; 1894, No. 1; 1895, No. 2; 1896, No. 3.

371. Standing Order 98-101 of 1868, in Ontario, Legislative Assembly, *Standing Orders of the Legislative Assembly of Ontario, 1868-1978*, 18.

372. *Journal (Ont.)* 1867-68, 6, 50.

373. *Journal (Ont.)* 1867, Appendix No. 13, 232.

374. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1870-71, No. 3, 29; 1882, No. 59, 47.

375. *Journal (Ont.)* 1869, 5.

376. "A Parliamentary Library for Ontario."

377. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1871-72, No. 7, 7; 1882, No. 59, 50.

378. Dymond, *Reminiscences*, 2-3.

379. Richard Plant, "Samuel James Watson," *Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, 11:911-12.

380. SJW to Charles Clarke, 6 October, 6 November 1880, 8 June 1881, Charles Clarke Papers, Archives of Ontario; Charles Clarke to SJW, 26 June 1879, Samuel James Watson Papers, National Archives of Canada.

381. *Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, 11:911-12.

382. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1873, No. 58, 3.

383. *Journal (Ont.)* 1873, 12-14.

384. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1881, No. 12, 4.

385. *Journal (Ont.)* 1874, vol. 8, 4.

386. *Journal (Ont.)* 1873, 12-14.

387. "Minutes," 13 Feb 1877; *Journal (Ont.)* 1874, 7.

388. *Journal (Ont.)* 1873, 12.

389. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1875-76, No. 11, 25; 1880, No. 1, 55; 1881, No. 1, 55; 1882, No. 1, 57.
390. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1875-76, No. 10, 5.
391. *Ibid.*, No. 8, 1.
392. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1880, No. 52, 2.
393. Robertson, *Landmarks of Toronto*, 3:321.
394. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1875-76, No.8, [v].
395. *Ibid.*, No. 10.
396. "Minutes," 4 February 1876; *Journal (Ont.)* 1891, App. 2, 251; "Minutes," 31 January 1883.
397. *Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, 11:911; *Irish Canadian*, 3 November 1881, 4.
398. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1893, No. 14, 54.
399. "Thousands of Books Lost in Library Fire."
400. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1893, No. 14, 48.
401. Order-in-Council (Ontario) 18/27, 17 October 1883; *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1884, No. 15, 54; Wallace, *Macmillan Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, 4th ed., 367; "Veteran Educator, William Houston Passes in Hamilton"; Houston, *Documents Illustrative of the Canadian Constitution*; Houston, "The Legislative Work of the First Parliament of Upper Canada 1792-85"; Petsche-Wark and Johnson, *Royal Commissions and Commissions of Inquiry for the Provinces of Upper Canada, Canada and Ontario 1792 to 1991*, 23.
402. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1886, No. 17, 1.
403. *Encyclopaedia Britannica: Macropaedia*, s.v. "Library science."
404. WH to Minister of Education, December 1883, LB.
405. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1884, No. 10, 2.

⁴⁰⁶*Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1888, No. 14, 2; *Encyclopaedia Britannica: Macropaedia*, s.v. "Library science"; Ontario, Legislative Library, *Catalogue of the Library of Parliament of Ontario, with Alphabetical Index of Subjects, 1891*, preface.

⁴⁰⁷WH to Librarian, Brooklyn Free Library, 15 May 1884; WH to S. Green, Worcester Public Library, 14 October 1884, LB; *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1886, No. 17, 1; WH to H.E. Davidson, Library Bureau, 17 November 1885, LB.

⁴⁰⁸WH to Charles Clarke, 24 July 1884, LB; *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1885, No. 14, 2.

⁴⁰⁹*Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1887, No. 16, 3.

⁴¹⁰*Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1888, No. 17, 11; 1889, No. 16, 11; 1890, No. 19, 12; 1891, No. 20, 12; 1892, No. 22, 13.

⁴¹¹*Journal (Ont.)* 1892, 170; *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1886, No. 17, 3.

⁴¹²WH, Memorandum on the duties of the Librarian, 20 September 1890, LB.

⁴¹³WH to T.B. Pardee, 21 December 1883, LB.

⁴¹⁴*Ibid.*

⁴¹⁵*Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1884, No. 10, 1; 1886, No. 17, 3; WH to Oliver Mowat, 21 April 1885, LB.

⁴¹⁶*Journal (Ont.)* 1880, 112; 1892, 170.

⁴¹⁷*Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1882, No. 12; 1883, No. 12; 1888, No. 14, 2.

⁴¹⁸"Minutes," 4 February 1876; *Journal (Ont.)* 1880, 112; *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1886, No. 17, 2.

⁴¹⁹*Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1880, No. 52, 1.

⁴²⁰"Minutes," 9 February 1877.

⁴²¹*Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1880, No. 52, 1-4; 1884, No. 12, 5.

⁴²²*Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1886, No. 17, 2.

423. WH to R.A. Waite, 3 January 1891; WH to A.R. Spofford, 20 April 1886, LB.
424. "Minutes," 29 April 1891; *Application and Testimonials of William Houston, MA, for the Chair of English in University College, Toronto.*
425. *Globe*, 17 February 1892.
426. *Journal (Ont.)* 1892, 170.
427. *Globe*, 17 February 1892.
428. "Ontario's Capitol: the Great New Building in the Park."
429. Nasgaard and Bayer, *A Critical Summary of Archival Material Relating to the History of the Parliament Buildings*, 2: App. 32; Arthur, *Front Street*, 93.
430. Yeigh, *Ontario's Parliament Buildings*, 115.
431. "List of furniture destroyed in fire," 8 October 1909, LB.
432. "W.T.R. Preston Dies Abroad."
433. Wallace, 677; Morgan, *Canadian Men and Women of the Time*, 2d ed., 916-17; "W.T.R. Preston Dies."
434. Nasgaard and Bayer, 1:7.
435. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1880, No. 2, 9; 1881, No. 2, 9; 1903, No. 2, 12; 1909, No. 2, 17.
436. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1893, No. 15, 1; 1894, No. 2, 12; 1895, No. 3, 12; 1986, No. 4, 12; 1897, No. 3, 12.
437. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1895, No. 2, 52; 1896, No. 3, 54.
438. *Globe*, 6 March 1896.
439. *Journal (Ont.)* 1896, 66.
440. Report of the Librarian for 1898, 10 January 1899.

441. Morgan, 916-17.

442. *Globe*, 6 March 1896.

443. Morgan, 916-17; *Globe*, 18 February 1897.

444. Morgan, 916-17.

The Era of Avern Pardoe: 1898-1921

445. Order-in-Council (Ontario) 37/281, 25 August 1898; *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1895, No. 3, 50.

446. Morgan, 880-81.

447. AP to J.A.H. Murray, 31 January 1901; AP to Mr. Johnson, 4 January 1902; AP to R.S. King, 15 May 1900, LB.

448. AP to G.W. Ross, 20 April 1900, LB.

449. AP to A.J. Matheson, 21 November 1906, 16 December 1907; AP to R. Harcourt, 10 February 1899, LB.

450. AP to Arthur H. Clarke & Co., 13 October 1902, 17 March 1904; AP to Congdon & Britnell, 16 September 1905; AP to E.R. [Dumont?], Publisher, Chicago, 30 December 1901, LB.

451. AP to Philéas Gagnon, 20 January 1903, LB.

452. AP to E.G. Allen & Son, 10 October 1907, LB.

453. AP to John Wiley & Sons, 15 March 1907; AP to Granger Frères, 7 November 1908, LB.

454. AP to H.P. Sharpe, 13, 30 January 1909; AP to Mr. Irwin, 3 February 1909, LB.

455. Cudney, *A Chronological History of the Legislative Library of Ontario*, 25; *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1900, No. 1, 25.

456. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1882-83, No. 1, 54; 1896, No. 3, 50; 1908, No. 1, 24.
457. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1895, No. 9, 7; 1896, No. 78; Report of the Librarian for 1904, 1908, 1909.
458. Report of the Librarian for 1899.
459. Report of the Librarian for 1904, 1906.
460. AP to A.W. Campbell, 7 July 1908, LB.
461. AP to Dr. Réaume, 21 March 1905, LB.
462. AP to F.R. Heakes, 9 February, 26 September, 30 October 1899.
463. Report of the Librarian for 1908.
464. *Journal (Ont.)* 1869, 129.
465. "Minutes," 4 February 1876, 13 February 1877; *Journal (Ont.)* 1874, 124; 1880, 112.
466. *Journal (Ont.)* 1874, vol. 8, 124; *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1878, No. 3, 2-3.
467. *Journal (Ont.)* 1874, vol. 8, 5; "Minutes," 13 February 1877.
468. Report of the Librarian for 1900; AP to Mr. Langton, 26 April 1905, LB.
469. Report of the Librarian for 1901, 1907.
470. AP to H.R. Alley, 24 October 1905, LB.
471. AP to Herbert Putman, 26 September 1903, LB.
472. AP to E.G. Blackmore, Clerk of Parliaments, Melbourne, Australia, 24 February, 1902; AP to G.W. Ross, 11 June 1902; AP to Arthur Wadsworth, Parliamentary Librarian, Melbourne, 2 December 1902, 8 September 1903, LB.
473. AP to R.W. Scott, Secretary of State, Ottawa, 3 February 1899, LB.
474. AP to S.E. Dawson, King's Printer, Ottawa, 11 December 1906, LB.

475. AP to R. Harcourt, Provincial Treasurer, 10 February 1899, LB.
476. AP to A.J. Matheson, Provincial Treasurer, 9 February 1906, LB.
477. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1907, No. 1, 25; Report of the Librarian for 1906.
478. Report of the Librarian for 1898.
479. "Minutes," 1 April 1887, 13 March 1888.
480. AP to Statute Law Book Co., 10 April 1908, 9 February 1909, LB.
481. Ontario, Legislative Library, *Catalogue of Accessions to the Legislative Library of the Province of Ontario 1907-08*, 48-59, 96.
482. *Journal (Ont.)* 1873, 12.
483. Ontario, Legislative Library, *Catalogue of the Library of the Parliament of Ontario* (1872), 5; Ontario, Legislative Library, *Catalogue of the Library of the Parliament of Ontario, with Alphabetical Index of Subjects* (1891), 82-84.
484. *Journal (Ont.)* 1874, vol. 7, App. 3.
485. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1879, No. 12, 1-2.
486. *Journal (Ont.)* 1874, vol. 8, 4.
487. WH to Sir Francis Hincks, 26 January 1884, LB; *Journal (Ont.)* 1884, No. 10.
488. WH to W.W. Lauder, 18 March 1884, LB.
489. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1882-83, No. 12, 1-2.
490. WH to J.G. Hodgins, J.H. Esten, and [Mr. Vandersmissen?], 23 October 1886, LB; *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1887, No. 16; 1888, No. 14, 2.
491. Report of the Librarian for 1902, 1903.
492. AP to [unknown], 7 January 1911, LB.
493. AP to W.A. Charleton, Speaker, 30 January 1904, LB.

⁴⁹⁴.*Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1884, No. 10, 2; WH to H. [Duvar?], 6 February 1884; AP to E. Blake Crofton, 4 May 1903; AP to G.W. Ross, 11 May 1904, LB.

⁴⁹⁵.*Journal (Ont.)* 1874, vol. 8, 4; *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1883, No. 12, 2; 1894, No. 1, 55; Report of the Librarian for 1893; AP to Sir Oliver Mowat, 9 January 1901, LB.

⁴⁹⁶.Report of the Librarian 1898-1900, 1902.

⁴⁹⁷.Report of the Librarian for 1904.

⁴⁹⁸.*Journal (Ont.)* 1869, 129.

⁴⁹⁹.*Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1881, No. 12, 2.

⁵⁰⁰.AP to A.J. Matheson, Provincial Treasurer, 17 January 1907, LB.

⁵⁰¹.*Journal (Ont.)* 1877, App. 1, 43-44.

⁵⁰².AP to I.B. Lucas, 8 March 1913; see also *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1914, No. 1, 37.

⁵⁰³.*Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1881, No. 12, 2.

⁵⁰⁴.AP to A.J. Matheson, 1 March 1905, LB.

⁵⁰⁵.Ontario, Legislative Library, *Catalogue of Accessions . . . 1907-08*, 95.

⁵⁰⁶.AP to *Times of London*, 4 January 1907, LB.

⁵⁰⁷."Parliamentary Library for Ontario."

⁵⁰⁸.*Journal (Ont.)* 1874, 4; *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1884, No. 10, 2; AP to R. Harcourt, 10 February 1899, LB.

⁵⁰⁹.AP to Houghton Mifflin, 24 February 1910, LB; "Fire-proof Roof Decided Upon."

⁵¹⁰.AP to E.G. Allen & Son, 4 September 1903; AP to Frank Hitchcock, Chairman of Republican National Committee, 12 August 1908, LB.

⁵¹¹."Valued Records."

⁵¹²Order-in-Council 32/362; Clerk of Forestry for Ontario to A.S. Hardy, Commissioner of Crown Lands, 3 July 1895, attached to OIC 32/362.

⁵¹³*Journal (Ont.)* 1874, 4; *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1881, No. 12, 2.

⁵¹⁴Report of the Librarian for 1909. Unless otherwise stated, all information in this section comes from Reports of the Librarian, Letterbooks, and General Correspondence 1909, 1910.

⁵¹⁵*Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1910, No. 12, 9; "Fire-proof Roof."

⁵¹⁶"Ontario's Parliament House Partly Destroyed by Fire," 1, 5.

⁵¹⁷"Fire-proof Roof."

⁵¹⁸"Thousands of Books."

⁵¹⁹"Great Fire at Toronto."

⁵²⁰"Fire-proof Roof."

⁵²¹"Origin of the Fire."

⁵²²*Ibid.*

⁵²³"Valued Records."

⁵²⁴C. Martin, Librarian, Free Public Library, St. John to AP, [11?] January 1910, GC.

⁵²⁵George Locke to Sir James Whitney, Premier, 3 September 1909, GC.

⁵²⁶Unless otherwise stated, information in this paragraph comes from the Report of the Librarian 1909, Letterbooks, and General Correspondence.

⁵²⁷State Historical Society of Wisconsin to AP, 4 September 1909, GC.

⁵²⁸Edward Porritt to AP, 5 September 1909, GC.

⁵²⁹Unless otherwise stated, the information in this section is taken from the Letterbooks.

530. AP to A.J. Matheson, 15 December 1909, LB.
531. AP to James Whitney, [3-7?] December 1909, LB.
532. AP to Sir Wilfrid Laurier, 22 September 1909, LB.
533. *Globe*, 26 January 1910, 1.
534. AP to J. French, 22 September 1909, LB.
535. AP to Dr. Colquhoun, 21, 30 September 1909; AP to R.A. Pyne, 19 October 1909, LB.
536. AP to Dr. Pyne, 29 October 1909, LB.
537. *Journal (Ont.)* 1910, 31; *Globe*, 29 January 1910.
538. *Journal (Ont.)* 1911, 21.
539. AP to [unknown], 17 February 1911, LB.
540. A.J. Matheson to AP, 27 April 1910, GC; AP to Matheson, 27 April 1910, LB.
541. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)*, 1911, No. 1, 34; 1910, No. 2, 18; 1911, No. 2, 19; 1912, No. 1, 36.
542. Report of the Librarian for 1910.
543. AP to G.W. James, Secretary of the Ontario Historical Society, 11 March 1910, LB.
544. Report of the Librarian for 1911.
545. Report of the Librarian for 1898.
546. Report of the Librarian for 1900.
547. Wilgress, "The Legislative Library of Ontario," 7; *Encyclopaedia Britannica: Macropaedia*, s.v. "Library science"; George Locke, Chief Librarian, Toronto Public Library, to AP, 23 May 1911, GC; AP to George H. Locke, 21 December 1911, LB.

A Credit to This Province

548. AP to A.W. Campbell, 22 September 1909, LB.
549. AP to J.O. Réaume, 17 November 1910, LB.
550. AP to G.W. Gouinlock, 15 December 1908, LB.
551. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1910, No. 12, 9.
552. AP to Cotgreaves Fabricators Ltd., 3 October 1910; AP to G.G.S. Lindsey, 28 October 1916, LB.
553. Report of the Librarian for 1912.
554. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1912, No. 12, 163; Snead & Co., *Library Planning: Bookstacks and Shelving*, 244-45.
555. "Opening of New Library in Ontario Parliament Buildings."
556. AP to F.G. McDiarmid, 15 August 1916; AP to Dr. Réaume, 27 November 1912; AP to W.J. Hanna, 21 November 1913, LB; *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1913, No. 12, 11.
557. AP to F.G. McDiarmid, 15 August 1916, LB.
558. Rule 99 of 1868, in *Standing Orders of the Legislative Assembly of Ontario, 1868-1978*, 18.
559. Rule 110 in *Journal (Ont.)* 1875-76, 66.
560. "Minutes," 4 February 1876.
561. "Minutes," 31 January 1883; *Journal (Ont.)* 1880, 112.
562. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1881, No. 12, 2; 1887, No. 16, 3.
563. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1896, No. 78.
564. "Ontario's Autocratic Legislative Library."
565. AP to W.H. Crosskill, 8 January 1904, LB.
566. AP to A.B. Ingram, 25 April 1908, LB.

567. AP to Crosskill, 8 January 1904, LB.
568. AP to [unknown], 10 April 1913, LB.
569. AP to Peter Smith, Provincial Treasurer, 16 December 1919, LB.
570. Beard, *Canadian Provincial Libraries*, 28-29.
571. AP to A.W. Cameron, [17-30?] March 1911, LB.
572. AP to N.W. Hoyles, Principal of the Law School, Osgoode Hall, 18 December 1903, LB.
573. AP to President Loudon, Toronto University, 24 March 1905, LB.
574. AP to President Loudon, 18 December 1900, LB.
575. AP to J.R. Cartwright, 1 November 1900, LB.
576. AP to R.P. Fairbairn, Deputy Minister Public Works, 29 March 1915, LB.
577. AP to C.H. Sproule, 3 February 1915, LB.
578. AP to G.W. Ross, 19 October 1907, LB.
579. Beard, 27-28.
580. AP to Norman White, 11 March 1909, LB.
581. SJW to Charles Clarke, 8 June 1881, Col. Charles Clarke Papers, Archives of Ontario; see also SJW to Charles Clarke, 6, 8 June 1881, in same collection.
582. AP to [unknown], [10?] September 1903; AP to Walter Berwick, 21 March 1901; AP to A.A. Howland, 1 February 1902; AP to City Clerk, Detroit, 22 February, 1900, LB.
583. WH to Librarian, Ohio Legislature, 18 February 1884; WH to Librarian, Maine Legislature, 2 October 1884; WH to Mr. Murray, Albany, N.Y., 28 December 1885; AP to J.L. MacDougall, Auditor General, 23 October 1902; AP to Commissioner of Labour, Washington, 10 December 1906, LB.
584. John Hendrie to AP, 8 March 1912, GC.

A Credit to This Province

⁵⁸⁵WH to Librarian, California Legislature, 14 October 1884; AP to *Times* (London), [4 January 1907]; AP to D. Appleton & Co., 16 May 1902, LB.

⁵⁸⁶*Journal (Ont.)* 1874, vol. 7, 7.

⁵⁸⁷WH to Oliver Mowat, 3 June 1884; WH to Librarian, Ohio Legislature, 18 February 1884; WH to Librarian, Maine Legislature, 2 October 1884, LB.

⁵⁸⁸WH to C. Drinkwater, Secretary, C.P.R., 27 September 1884; AP to J.L. MacDougall, Auditor General, 23 October 1902; AP to City Clerk, Detroit, 22 February 1900, LB.

⁵⁸⁹AP to T.E. Freer, Bank of Commerce, Collingwood, 15 April 1904, LB.

⁵⁹⁰AP to J.P. Whitney, 21 March 1905, LB.

⁵⁹¹AP to I.B. Lucas, 20 September 1907, LB.

⁵⁹²Oliver Mowat to SJW, 28 December 1880, Samuel James Watson Papers, National Archives of Canada; AP to J.L. MacDougall, 23 October 1902, LB; Provincial Secretary to AP, 2 May 1911, GC.

⁵⁹³AP to Norman White, 11 March 1909, LB.

⁵⁹⁴Ontario, Legislative Library, *Catalogue of Books . . . on November 1, 1912*, preface.

⁵⁹⁵"Minutes," 1 April 1887; Order-in-Council (Ontario) 25/462, 23 September 1890.

⁵⁹⁶Order-in-Council (Ontario) 39/228, 24 November 1899.

⁵⁹⁷*Journal (Ont.)* 1884, 46; "Minutes," 18 March 1886, 1 April 1887, 13 March 1888, 20 March 1889.

⁵⁹⁸AP to I.B. Lucas, 8 March 1913, LB.

⁵⁹⁹AP to I.B. Lucas, 8 March 1913, LB; Ontario Public Service Amendment Act, S.O. 1913, c. 3, s. 3, 10.

⁶⁰⁰AP to T.W. McGarry, 23 March 1917, LB; "An Act Respecting the Library of the Legislative Assembly," [1917], Treasury Department, Archives of Ontario.

⁶⁰¹AP to Peter Smith, 16 December 1919, LB.

⁶⁰²JK to R.M. Warren, 25 June 1971, PS.

⁶⁰³Order-in-Council (Ontario) 37/281, 25 August 1898; William Andrew Charlton to AP, 26 June 1904, Miscellaneous Collection of Manuscripts, Archives of Ontario.

⁶⁰⁴Statute Law Amendment Act, S.O. 1917, c. 27, s. 10.

⁶⁰⁵Report of the Librarian for 1921.

⁶⁰⁶Morgan, 880-81; "Avern Pardoe at Rest."

Building on Strengths: 1921-1973

⁶⁰⁷Unless stated otherwise, the information in the 1921-73 period can be found in the Reports of the Librarian for those years.

⁶⁰⁸Metropolitan Toronto Reference Library, *Biographical Scrapbooks*, 14:399; Morgan, *Canadian Men and Women of the Time*, 167-68.

⁶⁰⁹Order-in-Council (Ontario), 13 May 1921.

⁶¹⁰*Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1913, No. 12, 11; 1922, No. 13, 10; JK, "Confidential Brief," 17 January 1973, 8, LL.

⁶¹¹Order-in-Council (Ontario), 19 October 1921.

⁶¹²"Library Report 1892," in *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1893, No. 3, App. M, 282-83, 291.

⁶¹³*Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1882, No. 12, 1.

⁶¹⁴AP to W.H. Hearst, Premier and Acting Minister of Education, 14 September 1915, LB; Mr. Barnes, Librarian of the Dept. of Education Library to Mr. Colquhoun, 13 December 1915 GC; "List of Books Belonging to the Education Department Library Deposited in the Legislative Library Dec. 1, 1915 for Safekeeping," GC; [unknown] to [unknown], 12 May 1921, GC.

⁶¹⁵Order-in-Council (Ontario), 13 May 1921.

⁶¹⁶Wilgress's correspondence indicates he reported to the Minister or Deputy Minister of Education, although his annual reports are all addressed to the Speaker; Wilgress, "The Legislative Library of Ontario," 6.

⁶¹⁷*Journal (Ont.)* 1867-68, 50.

⁶¹⁸ATW to E.C. Drury, 19 July 1921; ATW to [unknown], 20 May 1921, GC; ATW to Hon. Nelson Parliament, Speaker, "(Special Report)," 22 January 1923, with Annual Reports of the Librarian.

⁶¹⁹ATW to [unknown], 20 May 1921; ATW to A.H.U. Colquhoun, 25 June 1921; ATW to R.H. Grant, 25 June 1921, GC.

⁶²⁰ATW to E.C. Drury, 19 July 1921; ATW to R.H. Grant, 25 June 1921; ATW to A.H.U. Colquhoun, 25 June 1921; ATW to E.C. Drury, 17 September 1921, GC.

⁶²¹ATW to A.H.U. Colquhoun, 28 January, 27 October 1922; ATW to G. Howard Ferguson, 29 January 1923, GC; see also *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1924, No. 1, B7; 1925, No. 1, C4.

⁶²²ATW, "Special Report", 8a; Wilgress, 5-8.

⁶²³*Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1922, No. 2, 21; 1923, No. 2, 21.

⁶²⁴Wilgress, 6.

⁶²⁵ATW to Mr. Justice Hodgins, 7 January 1932, GC.

⁶²⁶ATW to Mrs. A. Cazenove, 20 July 1932, GC.

⁶²⁷*Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1926, No. 1, C4; 1930, No. 1, C6; 1939, No. 1, C13.

⁶²⁸ATW to Wm. Dawson Subscription Service, 24 November 1931; ATW to Arthur Clarke Co., 15 December 1931; ATW to A.H.U. Colquhoun, 14 December 1931, GC.

⁶²⁹Report of the Librarian for 1933.

⁶³⁰ATW to J.A. Jaffary, Librarian, Provincial Library, Alberta, 9 December 1926, GC.

631. ATW to W.S. Wallace, Librarian, University of Toronto, 20 March 1926, GC.
632. ATW to F.A. Acland, King's Printer, 29 June 1927, GC.
633. ATW to W.S. Wallace, 16 February 1934, GC.
634. Ontario, Legislative Library, *Annual Report of the Executive Director 1978-79*, 8.
635. Bullet Air Cleaner Company to Library, [1928-30?]; ATW to Miss Houlder, 30 August 1932, GC.
636. ATW to Mrs. F.J. Morran, 25 February 1931, GC.
637. Report of the Librarian for 1960.
638. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1936, No. 1, F12; 1937, No. 1, C13; James J. Talman, telephone interview by author, 11 May 1992; Order-in-Council (Ontario) 217/424.
639. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)*, 1944, No. 2, 30.
640. Cudney, *A Chronological History of the Legislative Library of Ontario*, 32.
641. Report of the Librarian for 1947.
642. Ontario, Department of Education, *Report of the Minister for 1963*, 26; ATW to G.S. Henry, 23 March 1932; D'Arcy Martin to ATW, 9 March 1932, GC.
643. Cudney, 33.
644. "Number of Bound Volumes in Legislative Library by Actual Count, January 1951," with Annual Reports of the Librarian.
645. Report of the Librarian for 1924, 1925; ATW to J.A. Jaffary, Librarian of the Provincial Library, Alberta, 14 November 1928, GC.
646. See letters from MAF and Eric Silk, Dept. of the Attorney General, 15, 16, 17, 18 October, 29 November, 12 December 1956, GC; also many letters from MAF to various American states, May 1957, GC.

⁶⁴⁷·ATW to Fred Landon, Librarian, University of Western Ontario, 9, 10 November 1927; ATW to J.A. Jaffary, Librarian, Provincial Library, Alberta, 25 April 1927, 14 November 1928; ATW to Acting Librarian, Legislative Library, Saskatchewan, 22 June 1931, GC.

⁶⁴⁸·Ontario, Department of Education, *Report of the Minister for 1963*, 26.

⁶⁴⁹·Cudney, 33; J.M. Morris, *A Kerfoot History*, 119.

⁶⁵⁰·H. Allan Leal to James C. McRuer, 20 August 1966; JK to Mr. Yoerger, 26 August 1966; Mr. Yaremko to Mr. Yoerger, 21 November 1965, PS.

⁶⁵¹·Report of the Librarian for 1965.

⁶⁵²·AP to Librarian of Colonial Institute, 17 September 1915, LB.

⁶⁵³·ATW to Smithsonian Institution, 4 April 1928, GC; Report of the Librarian for 1964.

⁶⁵⁴·See letters from JK, August 1964, GC.

⁶⁵⁵·"List of Jurisdictions from which the Legislative Library Receives Statutes on an Exchange Basis," attached to letter from Roderick Lewis to James Snow, 27 March 1973, MGS.

⁶⁵⁶·*Hansard* 1965, 1002.

⁶⁵⁷·Mr. Yoerger to JK, 5 March 1965, PS; JK to Frank Underhill, 11 March 1965; JK to Mr. Sissons, 11 March 1965, GC.

⁶⁵⁸·Ontario, Legislative Assembly, Select Committee on the Administrative and Executive Problems of Government (hereafter Ontario, Select Committee 1960), *Interim Report*, 16; Ontario, Legislative Assembly, Select Committee on Rules and Procedures (hereafter Ontario, Select Committee 1969), *Report*, S.

⁶⁵⁹·[JK], Memorandum on Legislative Library, 30 November 1964, PS.

⁶⁶⁰·"The Legislative Library"; "Ontario Legislative Library: Excellent Reference Source"; "Storehouse of Information Maintained by Legislative Library for M.P.P.'s, Civil Servants"; "Facelift for Legislative Library"; McDonough, "Library for Legislators."

⁶⁶¹Report of the Librarian for 1967-68.

⁶⁶²Cudney, 33.

⁶⁶³Cudney, 34.

⁶⁶⁴*Hansard* 1973-74, 1382.

⁶⁶⁵Report of the Librarian for 1966-67.

⁶⁶⁶Ontario, Legislative Assembly, Select Committee Appointed to Inquire into the Revision of the Rules, "Report," 29.

⁶⁶⁷Bright, Brief to Ontario Select Committee 1947, 4 June 1946, Miscellaneous Printed Material, Records of the Office of the Director of the Legislative Library, Legislative Assembly Offices, Archives of Ontario.

⁶⁶⁸[MAF], "Organization and Services of the Legislative Library," 14 June 1960, GC; MAF to John P. Robarts, Premier and Minister of Education, 13 February 1962, LL; MAF to A. Kelso Roberts, 3 November 1960, GC; Ontario, Select Committee 1960, "Minutes," 19 October 1960.

⁶⁶⁹Ontario, Select Committee 1960, *Interim Report*, 16-17; *Hansard* 1966, 32; JK, "Confidential Brief," 17 January 1973, 8, LL.

⁶⁷⁰Ontario, Select Committee 1960, *Interim Report*, 17; Ontario, Select Committee 1969, "Minutes," 8 July 1969; see also Ontario, Legislative Assembly, Committee on the Organization of Government in Ontario, *Report*, 1959, 255-57.

⁶⁷¹[MAF], "Organization and Services of the Legislative Library," 14 June 1960, GC.

⁶⁷²[MAF] to John P. Robarts, 13 February 1962, LL.

⁶⁷³JK, "Confidential Brief," 17 January 1973, 8, LL; *Hansard* 1963-64, 1436.

⁶⁷⁴Ontario, Select Committee 1969, "Minutes," 8 July 1969, 20 August 1969; *Report*, S.

⁶⁷⁵*Journal (Ont.)* 1970, 113; Standing Order 99 of 1970, in *Standing Orders of the Legislative Assembly of Ontario, 1868-1878*, 238.

⁶⁷⁶JK to R.M. Warren, 25 June 1971, PS. The committee referred to in the new standing orders was a new standing orders and procedures committee, to be established at the beginning of each session. In addition to other duties, it would "review annually the affairs of the Library and make recommendations for such improvements as the Committee may deem advisable." The report of the Librarian would be made through the chairman of this committee rather than to the Provincial Secretary. The committee was appointed in the years following the new standing orders, but its reports never mentioned the Library.

⁶⁷⁷Ibid.

⁶⁷⁸Richmond, "Research Support for Members of the Legislature," [1971?], PS.

⁶⁷⁹Government Reorganization Act, S.O. 1972, c. 1, s. 108, 74; Report of the Librarian 1972-73; Saywell, *Canadian Annual Review of Politics and Public Affairs* 1971, 126-28; 1972, 129-32.

⁶⁸⁰*Ontario Government Telephone Directory, September 1972*, 89; Ontario, Ministry of Government Services, *Annual Report, Fiscal Year Ending 31st March 1973*, 5.

⁶⁸¹Ontario, Select Committee 1969, "Minutes," 8 July 1969.

⁶⁸²MacDonald, *Globe & Mail*, 29 January 1972, quoted in Saywell, *Canadian Annual Review of Politics and Public Affairs* 1972, 133.

⁶⁸³"Legislative Assembly Offices: Finding Aid RG 49," 1, Archives of Ontario; *Ontario Government Telephone Directory, September 1972*, xv-xvi.

⁶⁸⁴Ibid.

⁶⁸⁵JK, "Confidential Brief", 17 January 1973, 9, PS.

⁶⁸⁶Ontario, Select Committee 1960, "Minutes", 19 October 1960.

⁶⁸⁷*Hansard* 1945, 35-36.

⁶⁸⁸ATW to W.S. Wallace, University of Toronto Library, 13 December 1929; ATW to A.H.U. Colquhoun, 19 October 1931, GC.

⁶⁸⁹ATW to A.B. Mortimer, 2 April 1932; ATW to Mrs. Austin Bothwell, Librarian, Legislative Library, Saskatchewan, 9 February 1934, GC.

⁶⁹⁰Beard, *Canadian Provincial Libraries*, 64.

⁶⁹¹Wallace, *Provincial Library Service in Ontario*, 15.

⁶⁹²Schindeler, *Responsible Government in Ontario*, 123; Ontario, Select Committee 1960, *Interim Report*, 16.

⁶⁹³Schindeler, 123.

⁶⁹⁴Ontario, Select Committee 1969, *Report S*.

⁶⁹⁵*Hansard* 1967, 926-27; 1965, 1001-3; 1966, 1497-98; 1971, 1946.

A New Era: 1973 to the Present

⁶⁹⁶Order-in-Council (Ontario) 1960/72, 14 June 1972.

⁶⁹⁷Ontario, Commission on the Legislature (Dalton Camp, Chair), (hereafter Camp Commission), *Second Report*, 3-5, 58-59.

⁶⁹⁸Camp Commission, *First Report*, 13.

⁶⁹⁹Camp Commission, *Second Report*, 55-64.

⁷⁰⁰*Ibid.*

⁷⁰¹*Ibid.*

⁷⁰²JK to Ontario Commission on the Legislature, 17 January 1973, LL; Report of the Librarian for 1972-73; Camp Commission, *Second Report*, 70.

⁷⁰³Ontario, Select Committee 1960, *Interim Report*, 16-17.

⁷⁰⁴Ontario, Select Committee 1969, *Report*, S.

⁷⁰⁵*Ibid.*, *Report*, III-IV.

⁷⁰⁶Ontario, Select Committee 1960, "Minutes," 19 October 1960; MAF to A. Kelso Roberts, 3 November 1960, GC.

⁷⁰⁷[JK], Memorandum on the Library, 30 November 1964, PS.

⁷⁰⁸JK to R.M. Warren, 25 June 1971, PS; JK, "Confidential Brief" [to Camp Commission], 17 January 1973, LL.

⁷⁰⁹*Hansard* 1964, 1470.

⁷¹⁰Richmond, "Research Support for Members of the Legislature," [1971?], 2, PS.

⁷¹¹[JK], "Brief to McRuer Commission Re Research Service to Members," LL.

⁷¹²MacDonald, "Modernizing the Legislature," 49.

⁷¹³White, *The Ontario Legislature*, 225-26.

⁷¹⁴MacDonald, 50, 55-56.

⁷¹⁵*Ibid.*, 57; Camp Commission, *First Report*, 13.

⁷¹⁶Camp Commission, *Second Report*, 56-59.

⁷¹⁷Legislative Assembly Amendment Act (No. 2), S.O. 1974, c. 116 (Bill 170); White, "The Life and Times of the Camp Commission," 367.

⁷¹⁸Report of the Librarian for 1977-78; Ontario, Legislative Assembly, Board of Internal Economy, "Minutes," 13 January 1976.

⁷¹⁹Camp Commission, *Second Report*, 55.

⁷²⁰Spicer, Zink, and Wright, "The Ontario Legislative Library," 4.

⁷²¹Ontario, Legislative Assembly, Select Committee on the Fourth and Fifth Reports of the Ontario Commission on the Legislature, *Second Interim Report*, 33, 34.

⁷²²Spicer, 7, 60-65.

⁷²³Ontario, Legislative Assembly, Select Committee on the Fourth and Fifth Reports of the Ontario Commission on the Legislature, *Final Report*, 22-23; Ontario Legislative Library, *Annual Report of the Director 1978-79*, 1.

⁷²⁴Report of the Librarian for 1976-77. Unless otherwise stated, information in this section is from Reports of the Librarian 1973-74 to 1977-78.

⁷²⁵*Estimates (including Supplementary Estimates) and Public Accounts 1973-74*, vol. 1, G50; 1977-78, vol. 1, G17.

⁷²⁶*Hansard 1973-74*, 386, 1382-83.

⁷²⁷Camp Commission, *Second Report*, 63.

⁷²⁸Spicer, 2-3.

⁷²⁹*Ibid.*, 49.

⁷³⁰Ontario, Legislative Assembly, Office of the Speaker, "Re: Appointment, Director of the Legislative Library, Research and Information Services."

⁷³¹*Ibid.*; Ash, *A Biographical Directory of Librarians in the United States and Canada*, 5th ed., 625.

⁷³²Ontario, Legislative Assembly, Office of the Speaker, "Appointment of Director."

⁷³³*Estimates and Supplementary Estimates*, 1977-78, vol. 1, G17; 1978-79, vol. 5, 13.

⁷³⁴Report of the Librarian for 1977-78; Ontario, Legislative Library, *Annual Report of the Director 1978-79*. Unless otherwise stated, information in this section comes from the annual report of the Director, 1978-79.

⁷³⁵Ontario, Legislative Library, *Annual Report of the Director 1979-80*, 10.

⁷³⁶Spicer, 25-35.

⁷³⁷Ontario, Legislative Library, *Annual Report of the Director 1979-80*, 1. Unless otherwise stated, information in this section comes from the annual report of the Library Director 1979-80.

⁷³⁸*Estimates 1981-82*, vol. 5, 13.

⁷³⁹*Estimates 1990-91*, vol. 2, 3; Ontario, Legislative Library, *Report of the Director 1981-82*, 1; Ontario, Legislative Library, *Report of the Director 1990-91*, 27. Unless otherwise stated, information in this section comes from the annual report of the Library Director 1980-81 to 1990-91.

⁷⁴⁰Land, "Towards 2008: Some Thoughts About the Future of Parliamentary Libraries," 98.

⁷⁴¹Spicer, 25.

⁷⁴²Clarkson, *Selections from the Canadiana Collection of the Ontario Legislative Library*.

⁷⁴³Spicer, 50.

⁷⁴⁴Ontario, Legislative Library, *Annual Report of the Director* 1983-84, vii.

⁷⁴⁵Ontario, Legislative Library, *Annual Report of the Director* 1990-91, vii.

⁷⁴⁶Land, 96-112.

Appendix

⁷⁴⁷Sullivan placed a notice in the *United Empire Loyalist*, of 7 April 1827, stating that he had been appointed Librarian. The notice is dated 21 February 1827. The *Journal* of the Upper Canada House of Assembly for 1828, p.108, shows that Sullivan's salary was to begin 1 January 1827.

⁷⁴⁸*Journal (UCHA)* 1836, 290.

⁷⁴⁹Winder was paid £75 for the year ending 7 November 1837 (*Journal* 1837-38, 286). Since this figure was his annual salary, it appears that he was appointed in November 1836. The fact that Alpheus Todd signed a report on the Library dated 17 November 1836, as temporary Librarian (*Journal* 1836-37, App. 32), calls in question Winder's actual date of appointment.

⁷⁵⁰*Journal (PCLA)* 1856, 288.

⁷⁵¹*Ibid.*

⁷⁵²*Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1870-71, No. 3, 29.

⁷⁵³*Sessional Papers* 1882, No. 59, 47.

⁷⁵⁴*Ibid.*, 50; "Death of Mr. S.J. Watson," *Globe*, 31 October 1881, 8.

755. *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1882, No. 59, 56; 1884, No. 10, 1; 1884, No. 15, 54.
756. Order-in-Council (Ontario) 18/27 (does not provide actual date of appointment); *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1884, No. 15, 54; 1893, No. 14, 48.
757. Order-in-Council (Ontario) 33/453 (does not provide actual date of appointment); *Sessional Papers (Ont.)* 1894, No. 1, 49; 1899, No. 3, 64.
758. Order-in-Council (Ontario) 37/281, 25 August 1898 (does not provide actual date of appointment); *Public Accounts* 1898, No. 11, 64; Report of the Librarian for 1921.
759. ATW, "(Special Report)"; Report of the Librarian for 1935.
760. James J. Talman, telephone interview by author, 11 May 1992; "Dr. J.J. Talman, Provincial Archivist, Resigns," *Civil Service News*, (July 1939).
761. Order-in-Council (Ontario) 217/424; *Public Accounts* 1936-37, C12; Talman, telephone interview, 11 May 1992.
762. Cudney, *A Chronological History of the Legislative Library of Ontario*, 32.
763. Order-in-Council (Ontario) 130/49; Report of the Librarian for 1963; Ontario, Department of Education, *Report of the Minister for 1963*, 26.
764. Report of the Librarian for 1963, 1973-74.
765. Report of the Librarian for 1977-78; Ontario, Legislative Library, *Annual Report of the Director 1982-83*, viii.
766. Report of the Librarian for 1977-78; Ontario, Legislative Library, *Annual Report of the Director 1982-83*, viii.
767. Order-in-Council (Ontario) 1222/78, 26 April 1978.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Manuscript Collections

Archives of Ontario

- MS 7 Governor General of Canada Records (originals held by National Archives of Canada)
G16C Letterbooks of Civil Secretary 1799-1840
- MS 223 Upper Canada Sundries (originals held by National Archives of Canada)
- RG 6 Ministry of Treasury and Economics
Series I-2 Office of the Minister, General subject files
1913-34, 1942-71
Box 19 ("Library 1919-21" file)
- RG 8 Department of Provincial Secretary
I-1-A-1 Provincial Secretary's Correspondence
Box 188 1964-65 ("Legislative Library" file)
Box 195 1964-65 ("Legislative Library" file)
Box 222 1966-71 ("Legislative Library" files)
- RG 42 Ministry of Government Services
Series B-1 Deputy Minister's General Files
Box 9 1972-73 (file #13 Clippings)
Box 24 1972-73 (file #10 Legislative Services Division)
- RG 49 Office of the Legislative Assembly
I-10 Records of the Office of the Director of the Legislative Library
I-10-A Annual reports of the Legislative Librarian 1867-1936
I-10-B Letterbooks 1883-1920
I-10-C General Correspondence 1881-1973
I-10-D Select Committee on the Legislative Library 1873-1946
I-10-E Requests to Use the Library 1894-99
I-10-F Newspaper Subscription Lists 1884-1939
I-10-G Miscellaneous Printed Material 1902-69

RG 75

Orders-in-Council of Ontario

Legislative Library of Ontario

Reports of the Librarian 1946-77/78

Various files

Library of Parliament, Ottawa

Canada. Library of Parliament. Records 1857-62

Canada (Province). Legislature. Joint Committee on the Library. Minutes, 1850-66. 2 vols.

National Archives of Canada

MG 24 K23 Alpheus Todd Papers

MG 27 I J 13 Samuel James Watson Papers

Legislation

An Act for Granting to His Majesty a Certain Sum of Money for the Purposes Therein Mentioned, S.U.C. 1804, c.8.

An Act Appropriating a Certain Sum of Money annually to defray the expenses of erecting certain Public Buildings to and for the uses of this Province, S.U.C. 1804, c.9.

An Act to Extend the Provisions of an Act Passed in the Forty-Fourth Year of His Majesty's Reign, intituled, "An Act for Granting to His Majesty a Certain Sum of Money for the Purposes Therein Mentioned," S.U.C. 1812, c.7.

An Act to appropriate a Sum of Money for Providing a Library for the Use of the Legislative Council and the House of Assembly of this Province, S.U.C. 1816, c.24.

An Act to Make Good Certain Monies Advanced for the Contingent Expenses of the Last Session of the Legislature of this Province, and Also to Make Good

Certain Monies Advanced in Compliance with Addresses of the House of Assembly during the Present Session, S.U.C. 1834, c.52.

An Act Granting a Sum of Money, for the Purpose of Purchasing Books for the Library, and for Other Purposes Therein Mentioned, S.U.C. 1837, c.99.

An Act Respecting the Settlement by Arbitration, of Accounts Between the Dominion of Canada and the Provinces of Ontario and Quebec, and Between the Said Two Provinces, S.O. 1891, c.2.

Statute Law Amendment Act, S.O. 1917, c.27, s.10.

Government Reorganization Act, S.O. 1972, c.1, ss.108, 74.

Legislative Assembly Amendment Act (No. 2), S.O. 1974, c.116.

Parliamentary Papers and Government Documents

Bishop, Olga Bernice. *Publications of the Government of Ontario, 1867-1900*. Toronto: Ministry of Government Services, 1976.

_____. *Publications of the Government of the Province of Canada, 1841-1867*. Ottawa: National Library of Canada, 1963.

_____. *Publications of the Province of Upper Canada and of Great Britain Relating to Upper Canada 1791-1840*. Toronto: Ministry of Citizenship and Culture, 1984.

Canada. Dominion Bureau of Statistics. *Annual Survey of Education in Canada 1928*. Ottawa: King's Printer, 1930.

Canada (Province). Legislative Assembly. *Appendix to the Journals of the Legislative Assembly of the Province of Canada*. 17 vols. Toronto: Rollo Campbell, 1842-59.

_____. _____. *General Index to the Journals of the Legislative Assembly of Canada in the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Parliaments, 1841-1851*. Ed. Alfred Todd. Montreal: John Lovell, 1855.

_____. _____. *Journals of the Legislative Assembly of the Province of Canada*. 26 vols. Ottawa: Hunter, Rose & Co., 1842-66.

A Credit to This Province

- Canada (Province). Legislative Assembly. Library. *Catalogue of Books in the Library of the Legislative Assembly of Canada*. Kingston: Desbarats and Cary, 1842.
- _____. _____. _____. *Catalogue of Books in the Library of the Legislative Assembly of Canada*. Montreal: Lovell and Gibson, 1846.
- Canada (Province). Legislative Council. *Journals of the Legislative Council of the Province of Canada*. 26 vols. Ottawa: Hunter, Rose & Co., 1841-66.
- Canada (Province). Legislative Council. Library. *Alphabetical Catalogue of the Library of the Hon. the Legislative Council of Canada: Authors and Subjects*. Montreal: James Starke & Co., 1845.
- Canada (Province). Parliament. *Sessional Papers*. 9 vols. Ottawa: Hunter, Rose & Co., 1860-66.
- Canada (Province). Parliament. Library. *Catalogue of the Library of Parliament*. Toronto: John Lovell, 1857-58.
- Clarkson, Thora K. *Selections from the Canadiana Collection of the Ontario Legislative Library*. Toronto: Legislative Library, 1986.
- Desgagnés, Michel. *Les Edifices parlementaires depuis 1792*. 2e éd. Québec: Assemblée Nationale du Québec, 1979.
- Eggleston, Wilfrid. *The Queen's Choice; A Story of Canada's Capital*. Ottawa: Queen's Printer, 1961.
- Forman, Debra, ed. *Legislators and Legislatures of Ontario 1792-1991: A Reference Guide*. 4 vols. [Toronto]: Legislative Library, 1984-1992.
- Livermore, J.O. "A History of Parliamentary Accommodation in Canada, 1841-1974." In *Report of the Advisory Commission on Parliamentary Accommodation*, Canada, Parliament, Advisory Commission on Parliamentary Accommodation, App. III. Ottawa: Supply and Services, 1976.
- MacTaggart, Hazel I. *Publications of the Government of Ontario, 1901-1955: A Checklist Compiled for the Ontario Library Association*. Toronto: Printed and distributed by the University of Toronto Press for the Queen's Printer, 1964.

- _____. *Publications of the Government of Ontario, 1956-1971: A Checklist Compiled by Hazel I. MacTaggart, with the Assistance of Ken Sundquist.* Toronto: Queen's Printer, 1975.
- Nasgaard, Susan, researcher, and Fern Bayer, ed. *A Critical Summary of Archival Material Relating to the History of the Parliament Buildings, Toronto.* Toronto: Ministry of Government Services, 1978.
- Nish, Elizabeth, and Elizabeth Gibbs, eds. *Debates of the Legislative Assembly of United Canada 1841-1867.* Montreal: Centre d'Etude du Québec and Centre de Recherche en histoire économique du Canada français, 1970- .
- Ontario. Commission on the Legislature (Dalton Camp, Chair). *First Report.* Toronto: The Commission, 1973.
- _____. _____. *Second Report.* Toronto: The Commission, 1973.
- Ontario. Committee on the Organization of Government in Ontario (Walter Gordon, Chair). *Report.* Toronto: The Committee, 1959.
- Ontario. Department of Education. *Report of the Minister 1963.* Toronto: The Department, 1963.
- Ontario. Department of Public Record and Archives. *Sixth, Eighth, Ninth, Tenth and Eleventh Reports of the Bureau of Archives for the Province of Ontario.* Toronto: King's Printer, 1911-15.
- Ontario. Legislative Assembly. *Debates: Official Report [Hansard].* [Toronto]: The Assembly, 1944- .
- _____. _____. *Journals of the Legislative Assembly of the Province of Ontario.* [Toronto]: The Assembly, 1867- .
- _____. _____. *Newspaper Hansard. Legislature of Ontario.* [Toronto: Dept. of Public Records and Archives and Legislative Library], 1867- . Microfilm and microfiche.
- _____. _____. *Sessional Papers of the Province of Ontario.* Toronto: Hunter, Rose & Co., [etc.], 1869-1949.
- _____. _____. *Standing Orders of the Legislative Assembly of Ontario.* [Toronto]: The Assembly, 1868- .

A Credit to This Province

Ontario. Legislative Assembly. Board of Internal Economy. "Minutes." Toronto: The Board, 1974- .

Ontario. Legislative Assembly. Office of the Speaker. "Re: Appointment, Director of the Legislative Library, Research and Information Services." *News Release*, 28 April 1978.

Ontario. Legislative Assembly. Select Committee Appointed to Inquire into the Revision of the Rules of the Legislative Assembly (William J. Stewart, Chair). "Report of the Select Committee Appointed to Inquire into the Revision of the Rules of the Legislative Assembly." In *Journals of the Legislative Assembly of the Province of Ontario*, 81: 25-46 (11 March 1947).

Ontario. Legislative Assembly. Select Committee on Rules and Procedures (Ronald G. Hodgson, Chair). *Report of the Select Committee on Rules and Procedures*. [Toronto]: The Committee, 1969.

_____. _____. _____. "Minutes".

Ontario. Legislative Assembly. Select Committee on the Administrative and Executive Problems of the Government (Archibald K. Roberts, Chair). *Report*. Toronto: [s.n.], 1960.

Ontario. Legislative Assembly. Select Committee on the Fourth and Fifth Reports of the Ontario Commission on the Legislature (Donald H. Morrow, Chair). *Final Report of the Select Committee on the Fourth and Fifth Reports of the Ontario Commission on the Legislature*. [Toronto: s.n.], 1977.

_____. _____. _____. *Second Interim Report of the Select Committee on the Fourth and Fifth Reports of the Ontario Commission on the Legislature*. [Toronto: s.n.], 1976.

Ontario. Legislative Library. *Annual Report of the Executive Director*. Toronto: The Library, 1979- .

_____. _____. *Catalogue of Accessions to the Legislative Library of the Province of Ontario, 1907-08*. Toronto: L.K. Cameron, 1909.

_____. _____. *Catalogue of Books in the Legislative Library of the Province of Ontario on November 1, 1912*. Toronto: L.K. Cameron, 1913.

- _____. _____. *Catalogue of the Library of the Parliament of Ontario*. Toronto: Hunter, Rose & Co., 1872.
- _____. _____. *Catalogue of the Library of the Parliament of Ontario, with Alphabetical Indexes of Authors, and of Subjects, 1881*. Compiled by John M. Watson. Toronto: C. Blackett Robinson, 1881.
- _____. _____. *Catalogue of the Library of the Parliament of Ontario, with Alphabetical Index of Subjects, 1891*. Toronto: Warwick & Sons, 1891.
- Ontario. Ministry of Government Services. *Ontario Government Telephone Directory, September 1972*. Toronto: The Ministry, 1972.
- Ontario. Treasury Department. *Expenditure Estimates*. Toronto: 1868- .
- _____. _____. *Public Accounts of Ontario*. Toronto: 1867- .
- Petsche-Wark, Dawna, and Catherine Johnson. *Royal Commissions and Commissions of Inquiry for the Provinces of Upper Canada, Canada and Ontario 1792-1991: A Checklist of Reports*. Toronto: Ontario Legislative Library, 1992.
- Spicer, Erik J., Z. Zink, and A. Wright. "The Ontario Legislative Library: Present Problems and Future Potential." In *Final Report, Ontario, Legislative Assembly, Select Committee on the Fourth and Fifth Reports of the Ontario Commission on the Legislature*, App. B. Toronto: [s.n.], 1977.
- Upper Canada. House of Assembly. *Appendix to the Journal of the House of Assembly of Upper Canada*. 18 vols. Toronto: W.J. Coates, 1825-40.
- _____. _____. *Journal of the House of Assembly of Upper Canada, 1825-1839/40*. 17 vols. Toronto: Hugh Scobie, 1825-40.
- Upper Canada. Legislative Council. *Appendix to the Journal of the Legislative Council, 1835/36-1840*. 6 parts. Toronto: Robert Stanton, 1836-40.
- _____. _____. *Journal and Proceedings of the Legislative Council of the Province of Upper Canada, 1792-1823/4*. 2 vols. [Toronto: A.T. Wilgress, 1910-15].
- _____. _____. *Journal of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada, 1828-1839/40*. 6 parts. Toronto: Robert Stanton, 1828-40.

A Credit to This Province

Upper Canada. Legislative Library. *A Catalogue of Books in the Library of the Legislature of Upper Canada, Purchased in 1816*. York, Upper Canada: R.C. Home, 1817.

_____. _____. *Catalogue of Books, in the Library of the Provincial Legislature, Upper Canada, 1837*. [Toronto: R. Stanton, 1837?].

Wallace, W. Stewart. *Report on Provincial Library Service in Ontario*. Toronto: Dept. of Education, 1957.

Books and Papers

Angus, Margaret. *The Old Stones of Kingston*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1966.

Application and Testimonials of William Houston, MA, for the Chair of English in University College, Toronto. Toronto: Warwick & Sons [1889?].

Armstrong, Frederick H. *Handbook of Upper Canadian Chronology*. Rev. ed. Toronto: Dundurn Press, 1985.

Arthur, Eric. *From Front Street to Queen's Park: the Story of the Ontario Parliament Buildings*. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1979.

_____. *Toronto: No Mean City*. Revised by Stephen A. Otto. 3d ed. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1986.

Ash, Lee, ed. *A Biographical Directory of Librarians in the United States and Canada*. 5th ed. Chicago: American Library Association, 1970.

Beard, John Robert. *Canadian Provincial Libraries*. Ottawa: Canadian Library Association, 1967.

The Canadian Encyclopedia. 2d ed. Edmonton: Hurtig, 1988. S.v. "Money," by Donald G. McGillivray.

Coté, J.O., and N. Omer Coté. *Political Appointments and Elections in the Province of Canada from 1841-1865*. 2d ed., enl. Appendix from 1st January, 1866 to 30th June, 1867 and Index. Ottawa: Printed by Lowe-Martin, 1918.

- Craig, Gerald M. *Upper Canada: The Formative Years 1784-1841*. Canadian Centenary Series. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1963.
- Cruikshank, Ernest Alexander, ed. *The Correspondence of Lieut. Governor John Graves Simcoe, with Allied Documents Relating to His Administration of the Government of Upper Canada*. 5 vols. Toronto: Ontario Historical Society, 1923-31.
- Cudney, Ola A. *A Chronological History of the Legislative Library of Ontario*. Occasional Paper no. 78. Ottawa: Canadian Library Association, 1969.
- Dendy, William. *Lost Toronto*. Toronto: Oxford University Press, 1978.
- Dictionary of Canadian Biography*. 12 vols. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1966-90.
- Donnelly, F. Dolores. *The National Library of Canada*. Ottawa: Canadian Library Association, 1973.
- Drolet, Antonio. *Les Bibliothèques canadiennes*. Ottawa: Le Cercle du Livre de France, 1965.
- Dymond, Allan M. *Reminiscences*. [s.l.: s.n., 1920].
- Encyclopaedia Britannica: Macropaedia*. 15th ed. Chicago: Encyclopaedia Britannica, 1985. S.v. "Library science," by Ralph Halstead Parker et al.
- Fleming, Patricia Lockhart. *Upper Canadian Imprints, 1801-1841: A Bibliography*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1988.
- Gallichan, Gilles. "Le livre et la politique au Bas-Canada, 1791-1849." Ph.D. diss., Université Laval, 1990.
- Houston, William, ed. *Documents Illustrative of the Canadian Constitution*. Toronto: Carswell, 1891.
- Kingsford, William. *The Early Bibliography of Ontario*. Toronto: Rowsell & Hutchinson, 1892.
- Knight, David B. *A Capital for Canada: Conflict and Compromise in the 19th Century*. Research Paper no. 12. Chicago: University of Chicago, Department of Geography, 1977.

A Credit to This Province

Letters, etc. to the Rev. W. Agar Adamson, D.C.L., Chaplain and Librarian to the Legislative Council of Canada. Québec: S. Derbishire and G. Desbarats, 1861.

Mika, Nick, and Helma Nick. *Mosaic of Kingston.* Belleville: Mika Silk Screening, 1969.

Miller, David, ed. *The Blackwell Encyclopaedia of Political Thought.* Oxford: Blackwell, 1987.

Morgan, Henry James, ed. *The Canadian Men and Women of the Time.* 2d ed. Toronto: Briggs, 1912.

Osborne, Brian S., and Donald Swainson. *Kingston: Building on the Past.* Westport, Ont.: Butternut Press, 1988.

Robertson, J. Ross. *Landmarks of Toronto.* 6 vols. Toronto: J. Ross Robertson, 1894-1914.

Saywell, John, ed. *Canadian Annual Review of Politics and Public Affairs 1971, 1972.* Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1972, 1974.

Schindeler, Frederick Fernand. *Responsible Government in Ontario.* [Toronto]: University of Toronto Press, 1969.

Snead & Co. Iron Works. *Library Planning: Bookstacks and Shelving.* Toronto: Snead, 1915.

[Ure, G.P.] *A Handbook of Toronto.* Toronto: Lovell and Gibson, 1858.

[Viger, J.] *Notice sur la destruction des archives et bibliothèques des deux chambres législatives du Canada lors de l'émeute qui a eu lieu à Montréal le 25 avril 1849.* Québec: Impr. du Canadien [1849].

Wallace, W. Stewart, ed. *Macmillan Dictionary of Canadian Biography.* 4th ed., rev. and enl. W.A. McKay. Toronto: Macmillan, 1978.

White, Graham. *The Ontario Legislature: A Political Analysis.* Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1989.

Wilding, Norman, and Philip Laundry. *An Encyclopedia of Parliament.* 4th ed. London, England: Cassell, [1972].

Yeigh, Frank. *Ontario's Parliament Buildings: or, A Century of Legislation, 1792-1892*. Toronto: Williamson, 1893.

Articles and Presentations

"Avern Pardoe at Rest." *Toronto Telegram*, 25 July 1922.

"British National Archives." *HMSO Sectional List* 24 (1984): 3.

Cudney, Ola A. "Ontario Legislative Library." *Bulletin* (Special Libraries Association, Toronto Chapter) 28 (1968): 34.

"Destruction of the Parliament Buildings." *Montreal Courier*. Quoted in *Montreal Gazette*, 27 April 1849.

Dionne, N.E. "Historique de la Bibliothèque du Parlement à Québec, 1792-1892." *Proceedings and Transactions of the Royal Society of Canada*. 2d ser., 8 (1902): Transactions, Section 1, 3-14.

"Facelift for Legislative Library." *Canadian Interiors*, March 1967.

"Fire-proof Roof Decided Upon." *Globe*, 3 September 1909.

Gallichan, Gilles. "The Fire of 1849 at the Library of Parliament." Summary of a paper given on 6 April 1990 on the occasion of scientific exchanges by the Quebec Association for the Study of Printed Material.

_____. "Le Livre français au Parlement du Bas-Canada 1792-1840." Dans *Livre et lecture au Québec (1800-1850)*, ed. Claude Galarneau and Maurice Lemire. [s.l.]: Institut québécois de recherche sur la culture, 1988.

"Great Fire at Toronto." *Times* (London), 2 September 1909, 3c.

"Hotel Became Parliament Buildings." *Saturday Magazine*, 17 March 1990, M4.

Houston, William, ed. "The Legislative Work of the First Parliament of Upper Canada 1792-85." *Transactions of the Canadian Institute* (October 1890): 77-85.

"Inside the Legislative Library." *Spectrum* (Summer 1974): 6-7.

Land, Brian. "Towards 2008: Some Thoughts about the Future of Parliamentary Libraries." In *Parliamentary Libraries and the Future: A Bicentennial Collection of Papers*, New South Wales, Parliamentary Library, 96-112. Sydney: The Library, 1988.

"The Legislative Library." *Civil Service News* (April 1945): 7.

"The Legislature Today." *Empire*, 4 April 1893, 5.

"The Library." *Constitution*, 26 July 1837.

"The Library of the Legislature." *Constitution*, 22 February 1837.

MacDonald, Donald C. "Modernizing the Legislature." In *Government and Politics of Ontario*, 3d ed., ed. Donald C. MacDonald, 48-69. Scarborough: Nelson Canada, 1985.

Mackenzie, William Lyon. "The Library of Parliament." *Colonial Advocate*, 11 January 1827, 1.

McDonough, Irma. "Library for Legislators." *Ontario Library Review* (September 1969): 124-27.

Menhennet, David. "The House of Commons Library." In *Parlament und Bibliothek: Parliament and Library: Parlement et Bibliothèque: Internationale Festschrift für Wolfgang Dietz zum 65. Geburtstag*, ed. Gerhard Hahn and Hildebert Kirchner, 123-33. München: K. G. Sauer, 1986.

Morris, J.M. *A Kerfoot History*. London, Ont.: Watt Letter Service, 1953.

"Ontario Legislative Library: Excellent Reference Source." *Ontario Government Services* 1, no. 2 (14 October 1947).

"Ontario's Autocratic Legislative Library." *Sunday World*, 25 February 1900.

"Ontario's Capitol: the Great New Building in the Park." *Globe*, 15 April 1893, 1-2.

"Ontario's Parliament House Partly Destroyed by Fire." *Globe*, 2 September 1909, 1, 5.

- "Opening of New Library in Ontario Parliament Building." *Saturday Magazine*, 1 March 1913, 2.
- "Origin of the Fire." *Globe*, 4 September 1909.
- "Parliamentary Library." *Globe*, 11 January 1868.
- "A Parliamentary Library for Ontario." *Toronto Daily Leader*, 14 February 1871, 2.
- "Rebellion Losses Disturbances - Destruction of the Parliament House by Fire!!!" *Montreal Transcript*. Quoted in *Montreal Gazette*, 27 April 1849.
- "Storehouse of Information Maintained by Legislative Library for MPPs, Civil Servants." *Ontario Government Services* 11, no. 2 (1 February 1960): 2-3.
- "Thousands of Books Lost in Library Fire." *Mail and Empire*, 2 September 1909, 1, 11.
- Times* (London), 7 February 1884, 10.
- "Valued Records Gone." *Evening Telegram*, 20 September 1909.
- "Veteran Educator, William Houston Passes in Hamilton." *Globe*, 16 October 1931, 12.
- White, Graham. "The Life and Times of the Camp Commission." *Canadian Journal of Political Science* 13, no. 2 (June 1980): 357-75.
- Wilgress, A.T. "The Legislative Library of Ontario." *Ontario Library Review* 18, no. 1 (February 1934): 5-8.
- _____. "Ontario's Legislative Library." *Special Libraries* 18 (May-June 1927): 147-48.
- "W.T.R. Preston Dies Abroad." *Globe and Mail*, 4 November 1942, 9.
- York Gazette*, 1 April 1816.

Interviews

Allan, Jean (Jean Kerfoot), former Librarian, Legislative Library. Telephone interview by author, 30 April 1992.

Hope, Irene, former staff member, Legislative Library. Interview by author, 16 January 1991.

Talman, James J., former Acting Librarian, Legislative Library. Telephone interview by author, 11 May 1992.

Webb, Bessie, former staff member, Legislative Library. Telephone interview by author, 9 May 1992.

Other Sources

Metropolitan Toronto Reference Library. *Biographical Scrapbooks*. 89 vols. Toronto: The Library, 1911-67.

INDEX

- Accommodation, library: in Upper Canada, 4-5, 8, 9, 12, 13; in the Province of Canada, 28, 34, 37, 42-43, 44-45, 52-53, 57-58, 62-63; in Ontario, 67, 71-72, 75-76, 77-78, 82-83, 124-25, 142
- Adamson, William Agar, 26-27, 28, 29, 33, 34, 35, 39, 51, 52, 58
- Administration. *See* Committees, library: role of; Librarian: responsibilities of; Ontario, Legislative Library of: position in government structure; Rules, library; Speaker: responsibility for the Library
- Agriculture, Department of, 100
- American Library Association, 73
- Americana collection, 29, 31, 34, 35, 40-41, 43, 45, 55-56, 57. *See also* Canadiana
- Annex, library, 82, 90, 91
- Architecture, library, 76-77, 99-100
- Archival material, 35
- Archives of Ontario, 87, 120, 122, 126, 138, 139, 140
- Assembly, Office of the, 134
- Astor Library, 48
- Audio-visual material, 141, 142
- Audubon, John James, *Birds of America*, 31, 35
- Baldwin, Robert, 11, 14
- Baldwin, William Warren, 11
- Banks, Sir Joseph, 3
- Bethune, Donald, 69, 147
- Bibliographic services, 139
- Bi-Monthly Book List*, 138
- Blake, Edward, 69
- Bonsecours Market Hall (Montreal), 36
- Bossange, Hector, 48-49
- Bowman, A.J., 71
- Brewer, Jasper, 27, 28, 34
- Bright, Olive M., 126
- British Record Commission, 16, 19-20, 33, 35, 41, 48
- Bureau of Archives. *See* Archives of Ontario
- Camp, Dalton Kingsley, 131
- Camp Commission. *See* Ontario Commission on the Legislature
- Canada (Province), Legislative Library of: established in Kingston, 26; Librarians appointed, 26-28; catalogues of 1842 and 1849, 31-32; moved to Montreal, 34; and fire of 1849, 34-36, 92; moved to Toronto, 36; joint library established, 38; rebuilt, 37-40; moved to Quebec, 42; and fire of 1854, 44; rebuilt, 47-49; moved to Toronto, 51; catalogue of 1857-58, 55-56; moved to Quebec, 56-57; moved to Ottawa, 62; becomes Library of Parliament, 67. *See also* Accommodation, library; Collections, library; Expenditures, library; Funding, library; Growth of collections; Role of the Library; Rules, library
- Canadian Library Association, 119, 121, 122
- Canadian Political Science Association, 121
- Canadiana, 55, 60, 62, 86-87, 96, 97, 117, 141. *See also* Americana collection
- Canadiana*, 118
- Card catalogue: use of, in the Library, 74, 98, 112, 113
- Cataloguing systems, 98, 118, 142

- Charlton, William Andrew, 109
 Checklist of Ontario government publications, 121, 139
 Clarke, Charles Kirk, 70, 104
 Classification systems, 73-74, 75, 98, 112-13
 Clerk: responsible for the Library in Upper Canada, 6, 7-8, 26; in the Province of Canada, 33
 Cochrane, Francis ("Frank"), 91
 Collections, library: in Upper Canada, 3-4, 6, 16, 17-21; in the Province of Canada, 31-32; in Ontario, 83-90, 117, 118, 120, 138-39, 140, 141. *See also* Donations; Exchange program; *types of materials, e.g., Canadiana; and Catalogues under names of libraries*
 Colquhoun, Arthur Hugh Urquhart, 95
 Committees, library: role of, in Upper Canada, 7, 15-16, in the Province of Canada, 32-33, 45-46, 51, in Ontario, 68, 107, 111
 Constitutional Act (1791), 3, 25
 Cook, Frederick Albert, 90
 Copyright Act (1841), 31, 62
 Courthouse (Quebec), 45
 Courthouse (Toronto), 12
 Cowley, 1st Earl, 48
 Croskery, Robert A., 116, 148
 Cudney, Ola A., 118, 126
 Curran, James, 34, 45
Current Issue Papers, 143
 Custodian, library, 45, 51, 53, 58
 Cutter, Charles Ammi, 73

 Davis, William Grenville ("Bill"), 119, 134
 The Depression: and the Library, 113-14, 116, 121-22
 Dewey, Melvil, 73
 Dewey Decimal classification. *See* Classification systems
 Donations: after the fire of 1849, 37-38, 39; after the fire of 1854, 48, 49; after the fire of 1909, 93-95
 Draper, William Henry, 8
 Drew, George Alexander, 128
 Durham, 1st Earl of, 25
 Duty on books: rebated to libraries, 81
 Dymond, Allan M., 69

 Economics and political science, 89, 96, 97, 139, 141
 Education, Department of, 124-25; and Legislative Library, 110-11, 126, 128; library of, 87, 95, 103, 111, 112, 113, 115, 118
 Educational material, 117
 Exchange program: in Upper Canada, 18-19; in the Province of Canada, 47, 53-54, 59; in Ontario, 71, 83-85, 119, 121, 141
 Expenditures, library: in the Province of Canada, 31, 58-59, 60; in Ontario, 96

 Faribault, Georges-Barthélemi, 40-42, 43, 44, 45, 47, 48, 55, 56, 95
 Fiction, 71, 90, 139
 Fire hazard, 13, 46-47, 53, 58, 76
 Fires, 25, 106; in 1813, 6; in 1824, 8, 12; in 1849, 34-36; in 1854, 44; in 1909, 90-93
 Fothergill, Charles, 9, 22
 Fothergill report. *See* Upper Canada, Legislative Library of: Fothergill report (1827)
 Fraser, Mildred Alys, 117-19, 120, 122, 126, 128, 129, 132, 137, 144, 148

- Free Masons Hall (Quebec), 36
 French-language material, 29-30, 32, 47, 141
 French Language Services Act (1986), 141
 Frost, Leslie Miscampbell, 134
 Funding, library: in Upper Canada, 4, 6, 9, 10, 14, 16-17, 18, 22; in the Province of Canada, 32, 40, 49, 58, 60; in Ontario, 68, 69, 70, 78-79, 80, 95-96, 107, 113-14, 116, 118, 135, 137, 140
 Gallichan, Gilles, 42
 Geological Survey of Canada, 89
 Gérin-Lajoie, Antoine, 49, 56
 Gordon, Alexander, 69, 147
 Gordon, Walter Lockhart, 130
 Gore, Francis, 6
 Gouin, Sir Jean Lomer, 95
 Gouinlock, George Wallace, 99
 Government publications, 19-20, 114-15, 117, 118, 120-21, 129, 136, 141. *See also* Journals and parliamentary papers; Statutes
 Government Services, Ministry of, 127-28, 134
 Growth of collections: in the Province of Canada, 31, 33, 34, 43, 53; in Ontario, 70, 79, 82, 97, 106-7, 113, 117, 141-42
 Halevy, Balfour, 141
 Hanna, William John, 91
 Hansards, scrapbook, 122
 Harcourt, Richard, 80
 Harvard University, 41
 Hay, Eileen Patricia, 136, 148
 Head, Sir Francis Bond, 14, 17
 Hepburn, Mitchell Frederick ("Mitch"), 114
 Historical works, 20, 21, 89. *See also* Americana collection; Canadiana
 Hooker and Henderson, 28
 Hospital building (Kingston), 28
 Hospital building (York), 12
 Houston, William, 73-77, 79, 86, 98, 101, 105, 111, 113, 137, 143, 147
 Hoyles, Newman Wright, 103
 Hunter, Peter, 5
Improver, 123
 Indexes: newspaper and periodical, 89; prepared by the Library, 123
 Inglis, William, 72-73, 81, 147
 Insurance: on library collections, 35, 44, 58
 Inter-library loan services, 71, 104, 105, 119, 122
 Jesuits, *Relations des Jésuites* (1858), 56
 Johnston, George, 119
 Jordan's Hotel (Toronto), 8
 Joseph, Frank, 69-70
 Journals and parliamentary papers, 18-19, 31, 85, 87, 96
 Kane, Paul, 53
 Kerfoot, Jean Rodgers, 110, 119, 120-25, 127, 129, 130, 132-33, 136, 137, 138, 144, 148
 King, Edith M., 116-17, 137, 148
 King's College, Toronto, 37. *See also* University of Toronto
 King's Printer (Canada), 114
 King's Printer (Ontario), 100
 Kingston: as capital of the Province of Canada, 25, 28
 Lajoie, Antoine Gérin. *See* Gérin-Lajoie, Antoine

- Land, Reginald Brian, 136-40, 141, 144, 148
- Langton, John, 47, 53-54
- Lauder, Abram William, 86-87
- Lauder, W.W., 86
- Laundy, Philip, 132
- Laurier, Sir Wilfrid, 93-94, 95
- Law Society of Upper Canada, 19-20, 102, 103. *See also* Osgoode Hall
- The Lawn (Toronto), 8
- Leal, Herbert Allan Borden, 120
- Legal materials, 4, 6, 19, 31, 71, 85-86, 95, 96, 97, 117, 118-19, 120, 141
- Legislative Assembly Amendment Act (1974), 134
- Legislative Council: library proposed for, in Upper Canada, 12; separate library for, in the Province of Canada, 26
- Legislators and Legislatures of Ontario*, 143
- Lewis, Roderick Gilmour, 127
- Librarian: accountable to each House in the Province of Canada, 38-39; authority to appoint, in Ontario, 108-9; and politics, 79; responsibilities of, in Upper Canada, 9, 10-11, in the Province of Canada, 33, 50-51, 54, in Ontario, 68; salary of, in Upper Canada, 9, 10, 15, in the Province of Canada, 27-28, 49, 60, in Ontario, 80
- Library for the Blind, 103
- Library of Congress, 70, 74, 98, 132
- Library of Parliament, 62, 63, 80, 87, 93, 105, 132
- Literary and Historical Society of Quebec, 31
- Locke, George Herbert, 92, 98
- Loudon, James, 103
- Lower Canada: Library of the Assembly, 12, 26, 28; Library of the Council, 12, 26, 29
- Lucas, Isaac Benson, 108
- Macdonald, Donald Cameron, 128, 136
- Macdonald, John Sandfield, 68, 69
- Macdonald, Sir John Alexander, 45
- McGarry, Thomas William, 108
- Mackenzie, William Lyon, 7-8, 9, 10, 11-12, 14, 18, 22, 49
- MacNab, Sir Allan Napier, 17, 34, 46
- McRuer, James Chalmers, 120
- Manuscripts: copied for the Library, 41, 42, 55, 56
- Maps and atlases, 20, 41, 141
- Marchand, E., 71
- Marketing: of library services, 123-24, 132, 138, 140, 142
- Martin, D'Arcy Consell, 117
- Matheson, Arthur James, 79, 90, 91, 95, 96
- Mayer, George, 48
- Members' Reference Library, 121
- Memo to Members*, 138, 140
- Meredith, Sir William Ralph, 77
- Microforms, 122
- Missing books, 6, 8-9, 10, 16, 29, 76, 77, 104
- Montreal: as capital of the Province of Canada, 25, 34, 36
- Moore, Philip Henry, 51, 54
- Morin, Augustin-Norbert, 36
- Morrow, Donald Hugo, 135
- Morrow committee. *See* Ontario Legislative Assembly: Select Committee on the Fourth and Fifth Reports of the Ontario Commission on the Legislature
- Mowat, Sir Oliver, 45, 77, 79, 85, 87, 105, 107

- Murray, Sir James Augustus Henry, 80
- National Archives of Canada, 87, 93
- National Library of Canada, 62, 120, 140
- Newark (Niagara-on-the-Lake), 3
- Newspapers and periodicals, 6, 13, 21, 71, 88, 95, 96, 97-98, 117, 121-22, 129, 138, 139, 140
- Niagara-on-the-Lake. *See* Newark
- Nixon, Robert Fletcher, 136
- Normal School, 87
- On-line searching, 135-36, 138, 140
- Ontario Commission on the Legislature (Dalton Camp, Chair), 131-32, 133, 134-35, 136, 137, 140
- Ontario Committee on the Organization of Government (Walter Gordon, Chair), 130
- Ontario Historical Society, 97
- Ontario Hydro-Electric Power Commission, 119
- Ontario Legislative Assembly: Select Committee Appointed to Inquire into the Revision of the Rules of the Legislative Assembly (1947), 126, 132; Select Committee on Rules and Procedures (1969), 127-28, 130, 132; Select Committee on the Administrative and Executive Problems of the Government (1960), 126, 130, 132; Select Committee on the Fourth and Fifth Reports of the Ontario Commission on the Legislature (Donald H. Morrow, Chair), 135, 138
- Ontario, Legislative Library of: established, 68; catalogue of 1869, 69; catalogue of 1872, 86; catalogue of 1881, 71; moved to Queen's Park, 77; transferred to the Treasury 1899, 107, 111; and the fire of 1909, 90-93; rebuilt, 93-98; moved to the north wing, 99-100; catalogue of 1913, 106; transferred to the Department of Education, 110-11; position in government structure, 107-9, 111, 126-28; and library community, 119, 124; future of, 143-44. *See also* Accommodation, library; Expenditures, library; Funding, library; Growth of collections; Role of the Library; Rules, library; Spicer, Erik John: report on the Library
- Ontario Library Association, 103, 119, 129
- Osgoode Hall, 103, 119
- Ottawa: as capital of the Province of Canada, 25, 62-63
- Pardoe, Avem, 80-83, 109-10, 112, 117, 123, 137, 143-44, 147; and the collection, 84, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 111, 120; and the fire of 1909, 91-92, 93-95, 96-98; and the north wing, 99-100, 124; and the position of the Library, 107-9, 110-11, 127; and the public, 101-4; and reference services, 104, 105, 106, 123
- Parent, Étienne, 29
- Parliament buildings (Ottawa), 58, 63
- Parliament buildings (Toronto): 1st, 4-5, 6; 2d, 5, 8; 3d, 10, 12-14, 36-37, 51-52, 67, 72
- Parliamentary papers. *See* Journals and parliamentary papers

Periodical Contents, 140
Periodical Selections, 123, 138
Periodicals. *See* Newspapers and periodicals
Photocopying services, 115-16, 135
Powell, Grant, 8
Press clipping service, 123, 132, 138, 139, 143
Preston, Evelyn, 81
Preston, William Thomas Rochester, 78-79, 81, 98, 101, 109, 123, 137, 147
Province of Canada, Legislative Library of. *See* Canada (Province), Legislative Library of
Provincial Secretary, Department of the, 126, 127, 128, 134
Public access to the Library: in Upper Canada, 7, 11-12, 16; in the Province of Canada, 26, 33, 37, 50-51, 59, 61-62; in Ontario, 101-2, 129-30, 135
Public Archives of Canada. *See* National Archives of Canada
Public Service Act: proposed amendment to, 108
Public Service Superannuation Act (1920), 109
Putnam, Herbert, 84

Quebec (City): as capital of the Province of Canada, 25, 42-45, 56-58
Quebec (Province), Legislative Library of, 71, 105
Quebec Music Hall, 45
Queen's Park, 75, 76, 77; north wing, 99-100
Queen's Park, No.4, 92, 98

Rebellion Losses Bill (1849), 34

Reference material, 6, 20, 37, 38, 136, 138-39
Reference services, 104-6, 115-16, 122-23, 138, 140, 142-43
Research services, 104, 122-23, 131, 132-33, 137, 138, 139, 142, 143
Richmond, D.R., 127, 133
Robarts, John Parmenter, 126, 134
Robinson, Sir John Beverley, 14, 17
Role of the Library: in Upper Canada, 11-12, 21; in the Province of Canada, 61-62; in Ontario, 69, 101-3, 128-32, 133-34, 142. *See also* Public access to the Library
Ross, Sir George William, 85, 104, 105, 107
Rules, library: in Upper Canada, 6-7; in the Province of Canada, 26, 33; in Ontario, 101

St. Anne Market (Montreal), 34
Salaries. *See* Librarian: salary of
Schindeler, Frederick Fernand, 130
Security of the collection, 5, 6, 75.
See also Fire hazard
Seminary (Quebec), 44, 45
Sicotte, Louis-Victor, 46
Silk, Eric, 119
Simcoe, John Graves, 3, 55
Smith, Peter, 108
Smithsonian Institution, 84, 121
Snead and Company, 99
Snow, James Wilfred, 125, 136
Speaker: responsibility for the Library in Upper Canada, 6, in the Province of Canada, 26, 33, 40, in Ontario, 68, 107-9, 111, 126, 127, 131, 132
Special Libraries Association, 119
Spicer, Erik John: report on the Library, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140

- Sproule, Charles H., 103
 Staffing, library, 81, 112, 113, 114, 116, 132, 135, 137-38, 140
 Statistics, library, 115, 139
Status of Bills index, 123, 140, 143
 Statute Law Amendment Act (1917), 109
 Statutes, 4, 18-19, 31, 85. *See also* Legal materials
 Students: and the Library, 102-3, 129
 Sullivan, Robert Baldwin, 10-11, 14-15, 79, 147
 Sydenham, 1st Baron, 25, 26-27
- Taché, Sir Étienne-Paschal, 47
 Talman, James John, 116, 148
 Tessier, Ulric-Joseph, 67
 Thomson, William James, 52
 Todd, Alfred, 50
 Todd, Alpheus, 15, 27, 28, 34, 35, 36, 38, 48, 49, 51, 52, 53, 55, 57-58, 59-60, 61, 62, 147; and Ontario Library, 69, 70, 143; and parliamentary practice, 32, 50, 86; trip to Europe, 39, 47, 48-49, 53, 96
 Toronto: as capital of Upper Canada, 3, 4; of the Province of Canada, 25, 36-37, 51-53
 Toronto Athenaeum, 31
Toronto Press Today, 143
 Toronto Public Library, 80, 87, 92.
See also Locke, George Herbert
 Treasury, 107-8, 111, 128
- Union Act (1840), 25
 Université Laval, 57-58, 71, 105
 University of Toronto, 80, 87, 92, 95, 103, 129, 138, 140; Faculty of Library Science, 124, 136, 137
 Upper Canada, Legislative Library of: origins, 3-6; and War of 1812, 6; established 1816, 6; catalogue of 1817, 8, 17-20; Fothergill report (1827), 9-10, 11, 12; Librarian appointed, 10, 21, 22; committee of 1837, 16-17, 20; catalogues of 1830 and 1837, 17-21; and the Reform movement, 22; and the Province of Canada, 26, 29. *See also* Accommodation, library; Collections, library; Funding, library; Role of the Library; Rules, library
- Vardon, Thomas, 48
 Victoria, Queen, 25
 Voyages and travels, 20, 21, 89
- Wagg, Doris, 136, 137, 148
 Waite, Richard A., 76
 Wallace, William Stewart, 129
 Watson, A.J., 71
 Watson, John M., 81
 Watson, Samuel James, 69-72, 79, 84, 86, 88, 90, 101, 104, 105, 111, 137, 143, 147
 Whitney, Sir James Pliny, 90, 91, 92, 93, 95, 105
 Wicksteed, Gustavus William, 41, 48
 Wilgress, Arthur Trollope, 109, 110-16, 117, 118, 119, 121, 128, 129, 137, 143, 144, 148
 Winder, William, 15, 27-28, 34, 35, 36, 48, 49, 53, 57, 147; reports, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 37, 43, 44
 World War I: and the Library, 107
- Yeigh, Frank, 12, 77, 82
 York. *See* Toronto

3 1761 11550000 1

